

H coll. 52^m (25

Storkhall

<36639399620010

<36639399620010

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

74. coll. 52 m (25)
HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

OF THE MOST CELEBRATED

VOYAGES,

TRAVELS, AND DISCOVERIES,

FROM THE

TIME OF COLUMBUS

TO THE

PRESENT PERIOD.

“Non apis inde tulit collectos sedula flores.”

Ovid.

By WILLIAM MAVOR, LL.D.

VOL. XXV.

LONDON:

Printed by J. Swan and Co. Jerusalem-Court, Gracechurch-Street.

FOR VERNOR AND HOOD, NO. 31, IN THE POULTRY;

H. D. SYMONDS, NO. 20, PATERNOSTER ROW;

AND SOLD BY E. NEWBERY, CORNER OF

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH YARD.

1801.

MISS TORICALL ACCOUNT

ADVISEMENT

VOYAGES

FRANCIS & JOHN D. B. 1847

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek

München

from all the ~~other~~ first and

as slung in the air and the

his readers, have been carefully epitomized;

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
500 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK, N. Y.

included in the collection, he begs leave to re-

1081

ADVERTISEMENT.

GRATEFUL for the distinguished approbation, so liberally bestowed on the first twenty volumes of the VOYAGES and TRAVELS, the Editor presents his warmest acknowledgments to a generous Public; and presumes to solicit their patronage, on behalf of the *five* volumes that form the supplement. In these, as in the former, he has attempted to give the history of nations, and the varied description of animate and inanimate nature, with a strict regard to truth, and in the most ample manner his confined limits would permit. Such parts of his selected originals as promised amusement, or solid instruction to his readers, have been carefully epitomised; whilst those, which militated against the principles of our excellent constitution, or were in the slightest degree tinged with immodesty, have been studiously avoided.

With respect to a *recent* publication, included in the collection, he begs leave to re-

Damberger

ADVERTISEMENT.

mark, that it was ushered into this country, as a work of considerable importance; and, at the time of its abridgment, was purchased with avidity. It certainly was not for the Editor to know, that its *intrinsic value* would soon be disputed, nor had he the most distant idea, but that it was actually the performance of a generous and laborious traveller. If, therefore, he has been mistaken, his error must be imputed to the conscious integrity of his own heart, which precluded suspicion of a man's veracity, who has boldly ventured to contradict the other authors of the day, and who (from whatever sources he may have drawn his intelligence) has certainly given, upon the whole, a correct account of the African country, with its inhabitants, manners, customs, &c.

A continuation of the VOYAGES has not been given in the present volumes; as the chief works, of established celebrity, are those of Pérouse and Vancouver, who visited such places as have been already described in our "Historical Account." If, however, our subscribers should appear desirous of such

ADVERTISEMENT.

such an addition, their wishes shall be cheerfully complied with, and a *further continuation* shall be published, which, together with an Index, may form a more complete termination.

CONTENTS

CONTENTS OF VOL. XXV.

<i>TRAVELS through the United States of North America, and the Province of Upper and Lower Canada, by Mr. Isaac Weld, performed in the Years 1795, 96, and 97.</i>	Page 1
<i>Travels through the United States of North America, the Country of the Iroquois, and Upper Canada, by the Duke de la Rochefoucault Liancourt. Performed in the Years 1795, 96, and 97.</i>	127

TRAVELS

THROUGH THE

UNITED STATES

OF

NORTH AMERICA,

AND THE

PROVINCES

OF

UPPER AND LOWER CANADA,

BY MR. ISAAC WELD.

PERFORMED IN THE YEARS 1795, 96, AND 97.

THE design of Mr. Weld, in crossing the Atlantic, was avowedly to ascertain the veracity of such descriptions as exhibited the condition of the United States of America in the most brilliant colours to the natives of Great Britain; and to convince himself, by personal observation, whether those territories would yield a secure and pleasant asylum from the effects of a war, that seemed ready to overwhelm his native country, Ireland, with the most dreadful calamities.

How far his expectations were answered, and what discoveries resulted from his undertaking, will be seen in the following pages; which, however short they may fall of the beauties of the *original*, will, at least, present our readers with the *leading subjects* of that valuable work.

After a tedious and unpleasant voyage of fifty-nine days from Ireland, our author's fatigued and drooping spirits were revived, by the appearance of a profusion of trees, that embellished the American coast, at a distance, resembling a succession of little islands, but on a near approach, presenting to the spectator the interesting scenery of a magnificent forest.

Sailing between the capes Henlopen and May, which defend the mouth of the bay of Delaware, he experienced the most exquisite pleasure in his progress to Philadelphia, from the sweet combination of nature's matchless charms, while the rich golden tints of autumn, suffused over the foliage of the oaks and poplars, formed an enchanting contrast to the dark verdure of the lofty pines; and to the glassy surface of the river, reflecting in softened colours the beauties of the adjacent shore, and silently wafting to their destined ports, a variety of vessels, that glided along with the unruffled stream. Approaching Philadelphia, the shores became more elevated, that on the right hand side being thickly covered with wood, and the opposite one, which has been greatly cleared, exhibiting a charming cultivation, occasionally spotted with towns and villages, and frequently interspersed with the habitations of rustic industry.

On weathering a point of land that is completely covered with trees, the city of Philadelphia suddenly bursts upon the view, and at this distance, computed at three miles, its appearance is worthy of admiration; but, on a near approach, little else is visible from the river but a crowded assemblage of storehouses, constructed of timber, and chiefly erected upon platforms or quays, of a rectangular form, that project a considerable way in-

to the water. Behind these quays runs Water-street, a place ill calculated to impress a foreigner with any favourable opinion of the city. Its width is only ten yards; the air is much confined by a high bank on the side farthest from the river; and such intolerable effluvias frequently arise from the polluted pavement and waste houses, that a stranger can hardly bear the idea of walking through it. It is indeed surprising, that the inhabitants should permit such an accumulation of nuisances in this street, as all the other parts of the town are remarkably neat and clean, and more especially, as they experienced such direful effects from their inattention, in the year 1793, when the yellow fever broke out and raged with malignant fury.

The city of Philadelphia was originally designed to stand exclusively on the level summit of the elevation behind Water-street, and a piece of ground was allotted for that purpose, which, extending from the river Schuylkill to the Delaware, formed an oblong square, of two miles long and one mile broad. Some considerable deviations, however, have been made from this plan, as a great number of persons have been induced by the convenience of the situation, to build their houses at the bottom of the bank, and though the city was indeed begun on the side next to the Delaware, it has not been carried on towards the Schuylkill, as was first intended; this, however, may be easily accounted for, by contemplating the great dissimilarity between the two rivers.

The generality of the houses, within the boundaries of the city, are constructed of brick. Many of those, which have been recently built, are airy, light, and convenient; but the old parts of the town

town are exactly the reverse. There are, indeed, but few houses in Philadelphia, whose dimensions or architecture are particularly worthy of attention. The largest, and most remarkable one, is erected in Chesnut-street, but as it is at present in an unfinished state, though fifty thousand guineas have been lavished upon it, it is described as a heavy mass of brick and pale-blue marble, equally destitute of elegance and simplicity.

Exclusive of the new bank of the United States and the Presbyterian church, the public edifices are heavy piles of brick and blue marble, by no means congenial to a refined taste. The church, situated in High-street, is embellished with a beautiful portico, supported by six Corinthian pillars; but the view of this building is greatly obstructed by the market-place, which stands immediately opposite, in the centre of the street. The other buildings, most admired by strangers, are the state-house; the house of the president; the bettering house; the hospital; and the prison.

The state-house, situated in Chesnut-street, and appropriated to the use of the legislative bodies, excites the admiration of the spectator, whose memory reverts to the small space of time that passed between the building of the first cabin in Philadelphia, and the erection of this edifice. Attached are the city and congress halls, in the former of which, the courts of justice are held, including the supreme court of the United States and that of Pennsylvania. The latter is used for the transaction of business by the congress. It consists of two rooms, the lowermost, about sixty feet long, and void of any decoration, is occupied by the representatives of the lower house; and the

the higher story, called the senate chamber, is fitted up in a style of superior elegance.

The original plan of the building, denominated the president's house, is said to have been drawn by a private gentleman, in the vicinity of the city ; but a committee, assembled for the purpose of considering the plan, and directing the work, reversed the position of the stories, placing the lowermost at top, by which means the decorative pilasters seem to be suspended in the air. It was also contrived that the windows of the grand apartments should open towards the back part of the adjacent houses, instead of facing an extensive area, in front of the edifice, as was first designed. At the time of Mr. Weld's researches the building was incomplete, and as the seat of government is to be removed to the city of Washington, it will in all probability be applied to some other purpose than the residence of a president.

The bettering house, erected at some distance from the houses of the city, is a large, brick edifice, embellished with extensive gardens. At this place the hapless sons and daughters of indigence are supplied with comfortable food and lodging, by the overseers ; and many aged persons, who have experienced the inconstancy of fortune, find an asylum within these walls, from the severity of the winter. During their temporary residence they are permitted to walk out whenever they please ; and, provided their behaviour is consistent with decorum, they experience but little restraint. This admirable institution is maintained by an assessment on the inhabitants of the city.

The hospital is described as one of the most excellent in the universe, on account of its airiness, excellent accommodations for invalids, and the surprising neatness that reigns in every part of the building. It is not yet completed, but one wing and a portion of the centre were sufficiently attractive, to claim our author's admiration, and the other parts are in great forwardness. This building is two stories high, and underneath are several cells for the reception of lunatics. The institution is expressly designed for the alleviation of human misery, whether in mind or body; and though it is prudently decreed that no person shall be admitted whose diseases are contagious, yet the attending physician is authorized to attend such patients, and to supply them with requisite medicines, without demanding any remuneration. The situation of this hospital is within the boundaries of the city, though upwards of a quarter of a mile distant from any other habitation. In the year 1793, the sum of ten thousand pounds was granted, by the legislature, for the purpose of enlarging it, and adding a foundling and lying in hospital. The same year, its productive stock was computed at seventeen thousand and sixty-five pounds currency; and, we add, with pleasure, the annual contributions are extremely liberal.

The prison is a stone building, of great extent, containing a series of solitary cells, that are all vaulted, to prevent the communication of a sudden fire, and supplied with large yards, surrounded by high walls.

According to the penal laws, recently enacted at Pennsylvania, no persons are to be deprived of their existence, but such as have ensanguined

ed

ed their hands with the blood of their fellow creature. All other crimes are punished, according to their magnitude, by solitary confinement, for a * certain number of years. This excellent mode of chastising the guilty is not only designed for an expiation of past enormities, and an example of terror to the unprincipled part of mankind, but likewise for the reformation of the unhappy culprit, who, on his first delivery to the gaoler, is obliged to wash, and, after being furnished with clean and decent clothing, is thrown into a cell, about three yards long and four feet wide, where he is secluded from the sight of every human creature, except the man appointed to administer to his necessities; and even he is forbidden to exchange any conversation, unless upon some case of emergency. If a prisoner proves refractory, or if he has forfeited his liberty through some atrocious act of wickedness, he is then secured in a cell, where the sweet light of heaven is perpetually withheld from his view. This is the most severe punishment that can be inflicted, as he is then left to his own heart-wounding reflections, immured in gloom and solitude, and vainly endeavouring to shun the horrors of a clamorous and polluted conscience: a situation well calculated to reduce the most obdurate criminal to penitence and humiliation.

Twelve citizens, elected annually for that philanthropic purpose, are called the inspectors of the gaol, who cheerfully undertake the trouble-

* The longest period of imprisonment is for the perpetration of a rape, which is never less than ten years, nor more than twenty-one. For high treason the punishment is to continue from six to twelve years, according to circumstances and the determination of the judges.

some task, without the most distant view of lucrative emolument, and who visit every quarter of the prison twice a week. A just opinion is thus formed of the state of the prisoners, and the treatment of each individual is regulated accordingly. The prisoners are compelled to bathe twice a week, requisite conveniencies being provided, and likewise to change their linen. Such as are confined in the solitary cells have no other allowance than bread and water; but those who are employed in any kind of * labour have an allowance of broth, puddings, &c. besides a small portion of meat, that is distributed twice every week. Their only beverage is water, as no person is allowed to carry any other liquor to them upon any occasion. This diet is found to be the best adapted to the use of the criminals, as it at once enables them to perform their appointed work, and preserves a humility of mind congenial to their situation. The strictest decency and good order are maintained by the overseers, who prohibit all laughing, singing, and useless conversation, under the dreaded penalty of *solitary* imprisonment. The females are kept separate from the men, and have such employments given them as are deemed the most suitable to their sex and abilities. Divine service is performed regularly every Sunday, when every culprit is obliged to attend; and they likewise receive much benefit from the salutary instructions of the chaplain, who frequently converses with

* The prisoners usually work at their accustomed trade, if it can be carried on in a gaol. A separate ward is set apart for taylor, shoe-makers, carpenters, &c. and the yards are occupied by smiths, stone-cutters, and nailers.

them upon subjects of the greatest importance. The weekly visitors likewise contribute their warmest exertions to those of the minister, and thus a prisoner, when liberated, re-enters the theatre of the world with expanded ideas, a humble spirit, and habits of sobriety: and, on his emancipation from a place which may more aptly be termed a penitentiary-house than a gaol, the benevolent men, who have snatched him from impending ruin, and, by a well-timed philanthropy, wrought an important change on his callous heart, now exert themselves to find him an immediate employment. For such persons as are sick, there are proper accommodations and excellent advice, and the strictest attention is incessantly paid to the health of the prisoners.

Our author observes, that prisons are established in every county in Pennsylvania, but there are none at present that will bear a comparison with that of Philadelphia, whither offenders are frequently sent from other parts of the state, on account of its superior excellence; and which is so admirably conducted, that, instead of proving a burden, as is generally the case, it produces a considerable addition, annually, to the revenue.

The streets in Philadelphia intersect each other, at right angles, according to the original design of the founder; the principal one is about a hundred feet wide, and the others vary from fifty to eighty. They are all paved in the middle with pebble stones, and a foot-way of red brick is constructed on each side, for the accommodation of passengers.

Beyond the boundary of the oblong square the houses are said to be in the liberties, as the corporation has no jurisdiction over that portion of the town.

town. The streets are here destitute of that uniformity which constitutes the chief architectural beauty of the city.

The population, including native citizens, English, Irish, Scotch, French, and Germans, is computed at fifty thousand individuals. The generality of the inhabitants are engaged in some sort of business; and even those who have retired to enjoy the fruits of their industry, are continually watching for an advantageous purchase of lands, which, in America, may be justly denominated an article of trade.

The women, while blest with youth, are extremely pretty; but, in the course of a few years, their complexions suffer a material change, their teeth exhibit signs of a speedy decay, and they hardly retain the least vestige of their recently admired beauty.

The places of public amusement are two theatres and an amphitheatre. The old playhouse, which is an indifferent, wooden structure, is but rarely used; but the new one, constructed of brick, and handsomely fitted up, is rather too small for the customary audience. The performers are usually procured from Great Britain and Ireland, whose exertions, if not absolutely worthy of applause, are at least equal to those of the strolling companies in England. Equestrian and other exercises are exhibited at the amphitheatre; balls are given every fortnight, during the winter, and public concerts are held occasionally.

Philadelphia is apparently a favourite residence of the Quakers, who do not, however, form above one fourth of the inhabitants. Five places of public worship are appropriated to the use of this sect; six to the Seceders and Presbyterians; three

three to the English Episcopalians; four to the Roman Catholics; two to the German Lutherans; and one to the Moravians, Baptists, Swedish Lutherans, Methodists, Universal Baptists, and Jews, respectively. Every citizen is dressed neatly on a Sunday, and the lower class of people are peculiarly distinguished, on that day, by their clean and becoming apparel.

The Philadelphian carriages consist of coaches, chaises, chariots, light waggon, and coach. That of the last description seems peculiar to America. Its shape resembles that of a coach, but the body is somewhat longer; the front also is left open down to the bottom, and the seat of the driver is placed beneath the roof. Small props, placed at each corner, afford a sufficient support to the roof; and, on each side, are curtains, above the panels, to form an occasional defence against the inclemency of the weather. The passengers sit with their faces towards the horses, and are accommodated with a leather curtain, which they can draw at their own pleasure, between themselves and the driver. The construction of the light waggon is exactly similar, and the only difference between the two vehicles is, that the former is furnished with doors, and is finished in a superior style, with varnished panels, &c. whilst passengers are obliged to scramble into the latter over the seat of the wagoner. Stage carriages are universally of this description.

On the arrival of a stranger at one of the taverns in Philadelphia, he is invariably conducted to a room set apart for the meals of the company that may happen to be in the house, and it is but seldom an individual can obtain the favour of breakfasting or dining in a private apartment.

It

It is also a rarity to procure a single bedded room, unless at a private boarding house, of which there are a great variety. Those who travel in the country, however, must submit to still greater inconveniences, as the landlord's family will there inevitably form a part of the company, and the rooms are crammed with beds in such a manner, that it is scarcely possible to walk between them. Mr. Weld humourously observes, on this subject, that, happening once to ask a country landlord in America what accommodations he had for travellers, he was shortly answered, that he need not give himself any trouble on that score, as the consequential host could exhibit *eleven* beds in *one* room.

Quitting Philadelphia, on the 16th of November, our author commenced his journey to Baltimore, in the public stage waggon, the only mode of conveyance to a person who has not got horses of his own, or who will not pay an exorbitant price for a private carriage.

The country, in the vicinity of Philadelphia, is rich with cultivation, and agreeably spotted with little country houses; but, as almost every tree has been cut down for fuel, or for the purpose of extending agriculture, it has rather a naked appearance, rendered still more remarkable by the inclosures, which are all of common posts and rails; as the peasants have an idea that *hedges* tend to impoverish the ground.

Crossing the Schuylkill, by means of a floating bridge, in the neighbourhood of the city, Mr. Weld had a beautiful view of the river, which is there about two hundred and fifty yards broad, and on its elevated banks are some public gardens,

gardens, a house of entertainment, and a charming villa, laid out in the English style.

Proceeding through a sylvan and fertile country, reach the town of Chester, containing about sixty houses, and honoured by the sitting of the *first* colonial assembly. From the vicinage is a magnificent view of the Delaware river.

The next object worthy of attention is Brandywine river, where thirteen mills are erected almost close together. Among these, some are for grinding corn, some for sawing stone, and others for timber. The water tumbles with equal force and rapidity over a rocky bed, a little above the bridge; and, by means of a curious machinery, cargoes are received from large vessels that approach close to the mills, and are redelivered with surprising expedition.

The capital of the state of Delaware, known by the name of Wilmington, seems to approximate in formation to the city of Philadelphia; the houses are chiefly built of brick, and are said to amount to six hundred. There is, however, no object in this town worthy of particular description, and the circumjacent country is by no means pleasant.

Twenty-one miles from hence is a dirty, straggling place, called Elkton*, consisting of ninety indifferent habitations, erected without any regard to uniformity. In this neighbourhood are some log houses, answering the following description: the sides are composed of rough logs of trees, placed horizontally upon each other, in such a manner, that the ends of the logs rest alternately in notches on those of the adjoining

* Elkton is the first town in Maryland.

side. The interstices are filled up with clay, and the roof is formed of boards, or small pieces of wood, called shingles. Though rather unpleasant to the eye, these buildings are extremely warm and durable, and are usually erected on a new settlement, as being much cheaper than any other, in a country that abounds with wood. The other residences of the peasants are either constructed of stone or brick, or of wooden frames, sheathed with boards on the outside.

A luxuriant produce of wheat and Indian corn is observed in this vicinage, where the soil was apparently well adapted to such a purpose; but the finest view of American cultivation is seen from the road, which generally passes over sterile and elevated tracts of ground, called ridges. The reason assigned by the people of Maryland for choosing such roads is, they are more durable than on the deep soil, in the level parts of the country: a circumstance of great importance to those who never attempt to keep their roads in repair.

A few miles distant from Elkton, is Charleston, containing about twenty fishermen's houses. The adjacent country is rather mountainous, and in some parts the traveller proceeds for five miles together through an uninterrupted succession of woods. The scenery is consequently interesting, and from the summit of the hills are seen the Chesapeake bay and the Susquehannah river, while in the intervening dales, the waters of some little rivulet fall, in an enchanting cascade, over the ledges of rock, and murmur responsive to the harmony of birds, who daily present their grateful tribute, in mellifluous songs, to their benevolent Creator.

At the distance of every ten or twelve miles, is a tavern, constructed of wood, with a long porch in the front, where a traveller may be accommodated with provisions, at the appointed hours; but, if he happens to call before the time set apart for breakfast, dinner, or supper, he will find it impossible to procure a separate meal, and must of necessity wait till the other guests, who may happen to be in the house, assemble together. The breakfast is commonly plentiful, consisting of coffee, tea, cold salt meat, fried fish, and different sorts of bread.

Iron ore, admirably adapted for casting, is found in great quantity in this part of Maryland, and in the vicinity of Charleston, there is a small foundery, where cannon are bored by water.

On the way to Baltimore, crossed the Susquehannah at a ferry, and had a charming view of that magnificent river, and the picturesque scenery of its elevated and sylvan banks. Havre de Grace, a small town, containing about forty houses, stands near the ferry, and a few vessels are built annually in the neighbourhood.

Proceeding over an execrable road, reach Baltimore, the largest town in Maryland, and the chief place of trade in North America, exclusive of New-York and Philadelphia. Most of the streets intersect each other at right angles, like those of Philadelphia; they are not, however, all paved, so that in wet weather they are extremely unpleasant, and scarcely passable; the main street is nearly twenty-seven yards wide, the others vary from thirteen to twenty. The harbour is on the southern side of the town, and is commonly distinguished by the appellation of the Basin. It is capable of containing two thousand vessels,
and

and affords nine feet water. Quays and store-houses are erected on its banks to a great extent; but as it is impossible to quit the basin without the assistance of a particular wind, the greatest part of the shipping that visits Baltimore, stops at a harbour called Fell's Point, formed by a neck of land, at a small distance from the entrance of the basin. Wharfs have been constructed at this point, and the situation has been deemed so favourable to a commercial people, that several regular streets, comprising seven hundred habitations, have been built there already, and a large manufacture established for the accommodation of the inhabitants. These buildings are upwards of a mile distant from Baltimore, and are commonly spoken of in the vicinity as separate places.

Many of the private houses, on the skirts of Baltimore, are constructed of timber; but towards the centre of the town they are chiefly of brick. Exclusive of the new streets, they are inconvenient, small, and heavy, and the public edifices possess no architectural beauties. There are ten places appropriated to divine worship, among which the Presbyterian church is the most handsome building in the town; it is built of brick, and ornamented with a portico, supported by six stone pillars.

Here are no less than three incorporated banks, whence so many notes are issued as almost to annihilate the circulation of money. Small notes are usually preferred to silver, and gold is so extremely scarce, that Mr. Weld hardly ever saw any during the two months he spent in Maryland.

The generality of the inhabitants, including Irish, English, Scotch, and French, are a plain, industrious

industrious people, sociable among themselves, and hospitable to strangers. They are mostly employed in trade, and their favourite amusements consist of private balls, card parties, public assemblies, and occasional theatrical performances. Baltimore has suffered severely from the effects of the yellow fever, and generally proves unhealthy at the commencement of autumn, when persons, whose circumstances will permit, retire to the country, where are several charming seats in the most delightful situation.

Leaving Baltimore, proceed over a poor country, partly consisting of a gravel soil, mixed with yellow clay, and partly of sand, diversified with patches of black earth, called bottoms, where the roads are so exceedingly bad, that a carriage will sometimes sink so deep, as to defy the utmost exertions of the strongest horse to draw it forwards; and in some parts, that would be otherwise totally impassable, causeways, constructed of trees, are thrown across the road; but these frequently break asunder, and constantly expose a traveller to the most imminent danger. The bridges built across the creeks are equally perilous, being formed of a few loose boards, that totter while a carriage passes over them. Such is the high road to the federal city of Washington.

The federal city, laid out in the year 1792, and expressly designed for the seat of government, and the metropolis of the United States, is situated on a neck of land, near the main branch of the Patowmac river. The ground, already marked out for the city, is fourteen miles in circumference, a scale well adapted to the metropolis of a country, whose length is one thousand two hundred miles, and which is one thousand miles broad.

broad. The streets run east, west, north, and south; but a variety of avenues and hollow squares serve to obviate the monotony, that must otherwise ensue, from their crossing each other at right angles. The principal streets are near a hundred feet wide, and the avenues one hundred and sixty. The appellation given to each is the name of a state; and the hollow squares are designed for the erection of statues, or national monuments, which in future times may be erected to the illustrious characters, who may have immortalized their names by their gallant actions, laborious studies, or important discoveries. An equestrian statue of General Washington is to be erected on a small eminence, to the west of the capitol.

From the capitol, now erecting in the central and most elevated part of the city, is a delightful view of all the buildings, and of the adjacent country. Here are to be apartments for the accommodation of the Congress, and all the principal public offices, together with the courts of judicature. The plan of this place is large and magnificent, and the expence attendant on its erection is computed at two hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds.

The president's house is situated upon an acclivity, at the distance of one mile and a half from the capitol. It commands a most charming prospect of the Patowmac, and of the fertile country on the opposite shore. Between the house and the river are one hundred acres of land, expressly designed for pleasure-grounds, and an extensive park is to run, in an easterly direction, from the Patowmac to the capitol. This park, or mall, is to be embellished on each
side

side with a certain number of elegant houses, for the accommodation of foreigners. The eastern branch will be occupied by a marine hospital, and several other parts are designed for the erection of churches, colleges, theatres, &c.

The only public buildings that are yet begun are, the capitol, a large hotel, and the president's house, the latter of which is constructed of free stone, and is two stories high. The exterior of this edifice is nearly completed, and may already be pronounced the finest piece of architecture in America. The hotel is an extensive brick building, situated between the capitol and the house of the president; but our author seems to entertain a very slender opinion of its beauty. It was roofed in at the period of his visit (1796) and the capitol was just beginning to emerge from the foundation.

The private houses, built chiefly on speculation, and most of them remaining empty, are all plain buildings. The finest assemblage of them is at a place, on the main river, called Green Leaf's Point. This spot is highly estimated by many persons, as being the best adapted for trade, but others give the preference to the shore of the eastern branch, on account of the depth of the water, and the superiority of the harbour. The houses are indeed greatly scattered, according to the inclinations of the various proprietors, some of whom chuse to reside near the capitol, some in the neighbourhood of the president's house, and others at the west end of the city, in the vicinity of George Town, expecting from each of these situations to derive some considerable advantage. If the buildings already erected were seen in one place, the spectator would acknowledge their appearance respectable; but, exclu-

five

five of the streets and avenues, the whole place is almost covered with trees, so that one citizen is sometimes obliged to walk for a couple of miles, through the gloom of a forest, to see another. In the spring of 1796, the population, including artificers, was computed at five thousand individuals, and a great number of strangers are constantly induced to visit a city that affords such ample scope for speculation.

Continuing the route seven miles down the river, enter Alexandria, a neat, well-built town, where the houses are chiefly constructed of brick. The streets are well paved, extremely commodious, and cross each other at right angles. It is described by our author as one of the neatest towns among the United States.

Nine miles lower is the seat of General Washington, known by the name of Mount Vernon. It is situated on a part of the Patowmac, that rises abruptly to the height of two hundred feet from the surface of the river, and forms a bay on the opposite side, which extends up the country to a considerable distance. The Maryland shore, seen across the water, presents a beautiful woodland prospect, charmingly diversified with sylvan hills, and several cultivated tracts, elegantly crowned with a variety of productions, and dotted with country houses. The general's house, constructed of wood, but cut and painted in such a manner as to resemble stone, stands about one hundred and eighty feet from the edge of the mount. The front is embellished with a large handsome portico, supported by eight pillars, and the back part, which faces the river, is uniform. The centre of the building is used as a dwelling-house, and communicates with the wings on each side.

side. Behind the wings are the cabins for the slaves, and the different offices appertaining to the house and the farm.

A fine lawn, embellished with trees, and a gravel walk, separated on either side from the garden and farm-yard, by hedges, occupies the whole breadth of the building. The appearance of the garden is exactly similar to that of a nursery, and the ground at the back of the house is laid out in a lawn, from whence a beautiful park, well supplied with deer, descends with the declivity of the mount to the brink of the river.

Having experienced the most hospitable reception at this delightful spot, our traveller devoted a few weeks to curiosity, at Washington and George Town, and about the middle of December returned to Baltimore, where he was detained some time by the badness of the roads, which precluded the public stages from travelling. At length, however, this difficulty was obviated by a severe frost, and he embraced the opportunity of proceeding to Philadelphia.

On the subsequent morning to that of his departure, he breakfasted at a tavern, with some American travellers, who fortified themselves against the cold by a hearty draught of egg nog*, and by putting on their ordinary apparel, great coats and wrappers, trowsers and woollen socks, and mittens and silk handkerchiefs; Mr. Weld, and a young gentleman from the West Indies were highly diverted with this ludicrous masquerade, at the same time experiencing no particular annoyance from the severity of the weather, though in their customary dress. The party al-

* Egg nog is a composition of new milk, rum, eggs, and sugar, beat up together.

luded to were, however, by no means singular in their precautions, as every individual seen upon the road was muffled up in a similar manner, and had a silk handkerchief tied about his head in such a manner as to secure his mouth and ears from any admission of the bleak air.

Arriving about noon at the Susquehannah, they found the river so completely frozen, that no one knew how he should be able to reach the opposite shore. At the ferry-house they were told that the ice was too weak in some parts to admit of their walking across, and that its thickness was so great near the land, as to require much time and labour before it could be broken. A great number of travellers, however, being extremely desirous to cross the river, and being unanimously unwilling to stop at the ferry-house till the next morning, the latter expedient was adopted, and seven Negroes were desired to cut a passage across the river. Three of these men accordingly began to break the ice around the boat, with massy clubs, and the others endeavoured to push it forwards, by means of large poles, headed with iron. So laborious was the work of the former, that they were obliged to request their comrades to relieve them almost every ten minutes; and after toiling about half an hour, they were completely covered with a pellicle of ice, formed from the water that was repeatedly dashed around them in the course of their exertions. At the expiration of two hours, the clubs were broken to pieces, and the Negroes totally exhausted, without having effected their purpose, and every exertion to extricate the boat proved ineffectual. The travellers were twelve in number, with four horses, and their situation
was



Passage of the Susquehanna.

page 22.

Published Sep. 1. 1801. by Vernor & Hood, Poultry.

was now peculiarly distressing; at length, however, Mr. Weld, having a pair of pistols about him, fired a few signals, when a small flat-bottomed boat was sent out to conduct them to the opposite shore. The other boat was then rocked about in the ice, and pulled forcibly by the boat-hooks of the auxiliaries, who at last succeeded in obtaining a passage, and, at the expiration of about three hours, our author and his companions landed at a tavern, where the people had prepared for their reception, and where they resolved to enjoy the benefit of a good dinner, and a cheerful fire, without proceeding any farther till the next day.

On the second day after this unpleasant passage, our author arrived at Philadelphia, then rendered extremely lively by the session of the congress and state assembly, together with that of the supreme federal court. The city was literally crowded with strangers. The places of amusement were all open, and universal felicity seemed to reign among the inhabitants. On General Washington's birth day, this gaiety was still augmented, and exclusive of the Quakers, every person of note went to pay their congratulatory respects to their president. The audience, which continued from eleven in the morning till three o'clock in the afternoon, was attended by the society of the cincinnati, the clergy, military officers, and foreign ministers, the latter of whom exhibited the utmost splendour in their equipages and apparel. The gentlemen were entertained with cake and wines, in two large parlours, the windows of which were crowded on the outside with spectators, and the drawing-room was appropriated to the reception of the ladies, who

who paid their visits of congratulation to Mrs. Washington. Towards evening the company united, when a splendid ball and supper terminated the festivities of the day.

The frost having totally disappeared, and the weather proving favourable for travelling, Mr. Weld quitted Philadelphia, on horseback, and, after a journey of two days, arrived at Lancaster, which he describes as the largest inland town in North America. It contains nearly nine hundred houses, chiefly constructed of brick and stone, besides a court-house, a prison, and six churches, one of which is respectively allotted for the use of the Moravians, German Lutherans, English Episcopalians, German Calvinists, and Roman Catholics. The streets are regularly built, and intersect each other at right angles.

The road from Philadelphia to this town has been recently repaired, and a company is established for keeping it in proper order, by levying tolls upon it, which are to be lessened whenever they yield an interest of more than fifteen per cent on the stock originally ventured on the undertaking. This is the first turnpike road that has ever been made in Pennsylvania, and it is by no means an object of satisfaction to the people, who would prefer the inconveniency of the most execrable roads, to parting with the small sum required as the toll.

The state of Pennsylvania may be described as a right-lined, squared figure, whose greatest extent is from east to west. From the north-east to the south-west it is crossed by several detached ranges of mountains, whose breadth may be computed at one hundred miles. The intermediate valleys, and the angles at the extremities of these

these eminences, possess a rich, fertile soil. Towards the northern part of the state, the population is at present very small; but, in the opposite direction, it is considerable, from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh. The south-east corner, situated between the river Delaware and the mountains, is the best settled. The turnpike road, already mentioned, leads through this part, and the country, on either side, presents a lively and picturesque scene of mingled woods and hills, and tracts of cultivation.

Between Philadelphia and Lancaster it is a rare object to see two habitations stand together, except at a middle station, called Downing's Town. The land, however, is prettily dotted with farm-houses, built of stone, and frequently embosomed in a peach or apple orchard. About two hundred acres are usually attached to each farm.

Quitting Lancaster, our author crossed the Susquehannah, at the small village of Columbia, where its breadth is rather more than a quarter of a mile, and its surface diversified with a variety of rocks and islands, over which the water precipitates itself with a prodigious noise. The banks, on either side, are bold and sylvan, and the islands, being clothed with small trees, produce a fine effect on the wild and romantic scenery. He then proceeded to York, a similar town to that of Lancaster, chiefly inhabited by Germans, and containing six churches and five hundred houses.

The period of his arrival happening to be that of the general quarter sessions, our traveller found it no easy task to procure a lodging: at last, however, he was admitted at a house, principally oc-

cupied by lawyers, where, in one single apartment, he beheld an assemblage of persons, probably the most grotesque in nature. In one corner of the room was a lawyer conversing with his clients, in another some person was shaving, while a third was noting his brief, and a fourth powdering his own hair, while a table stood in the centre, between a row of weeping females and an assemblage of clamorous old men.

In the country parts of Pennsylvania, the judges are no other than plain farmers, whose appearance is well adapted to excite the risibility of a stranger on his entering **one** of their courts: but our author candidly **acknowledges**, that however *ludicrous* they may *appear*, their decisions are always guided by justice, and administered with impartiality; nor is there a place in the world where the indigent objects of oppression will be sooner vindicated. An accused person has also the power of removing any proceedings to the supreme court, which holds an acknowledged jurisdiction over every part of the state.

The soil, in the vicinage of York, consists of a brown, rich earth, which continues as far as Frederic, in Maryland, in a parallel to the Blue Mountains. It then becomes tinged with red, and preserves that colour all the way to North Carolina, along the eastern side of the mountains.

Hanover, Woodsburg, and Petersburg, three small towns, are passed in the journey from York to Frederic, but they possess nothing sufficiently remarkable to merit a description.

Frederic is a flourishing town, containing five churches and seven hundred houses, and is noted for a brisk, inland trade. The magazine of arms, &c. for the state of Maryland, is erected at

this place, on account of its secure and central situation.

From hence our author proceeded to Montgomery Court-house, a distance of thirty miles, and then turned off, through the woods, in order to view the great falls of the Patowmac. From the Maryland shore the prospect was extremely grand, but not so interesting as from that of Virginia. He therefore crossed over, by means of a ferry, and landed at the distance of three miles from the falls. A wild, romantic path, here formed the margin of the river, and several clusters of islands, feathered with trees, rendered the scenery highly picturesque. The descent of the adjacent water was not perpendicular, but rushed over a ledge of rocks, in different, falls, with tremendous impetuosity. The river then winds rapidly along, at the base of a rocky eminence, about sixty feet high, which, standing nearly opposite to the cataract, is the best point of observation for a stranger.

Proceeding down the Patowmac, cross it again, at George Town, and, passing the federal city, proceed along the Maryland shore to two small towns, which derive their names from the creeks of Piscatoway and Port Tobacco. In the vicinity of the former the Virginian shore is seen to high advantage.

Between Port Tobacco and Hoe's Ferry the country is sandy, flat, and dreary, exhibiting nothing, for miles together, but spacious plains, overrun with a species of coarse grass, called yellow sedge, and occasionally diversified with dark groves of pine and cedar trees. The state of this country was, however, once superior to what it is at present, as the remains of several good habitations

bitations are occasionally discovered: but, as the land is now worn out by the culture of tobacco, they are now deserted and left to drop into ruins.

The ferry house was one of these old buildings, probably occupied, in former times, by some wealthy planter, who would have cheerfully accommodated a weary traveller with suitable refreshments; but, at the period of Mr. Weld's travels, it was a picture of extreme penury and wretchedness. After waiting two hours and a half for his breakfast, his servant came to inform him, that the house afforded nothing more than what he had now brought; viz. a pint of milk, a couple of eggs, and a small slice of bread, little better than dough. After entering the ferry-boat, the landlord of this curious *tavern* observed, that there was a large oyster-bed in the river, where our traveller might easily procure an abundance, if he chose to stop for them. The singularity of obtaining oysters in fresh water was sufficient to delay the passage, and near a bushel of them was immediately taken on board. When cooked, they are exceedingly good, but very disagreeable if eaten raw. The Patowmac, with all the other rivers in Virginia, abounds with a variety of fish, that constitute a principal part of the food of such persons as reside near the shore.

Having prevailed on the boatmen to carry him ten miles down the river, by which means he escaped a variety of creeks that would otherwise have impeded his progress, our author landed on a part of the country that appeared one entire wilderness, as the thick foliage of pine and cedar trees scarcely permitted him to see above a hundred yards before him; and the loose, white sand, bore no traces of a road or foot path. Proceeding, however,

however, directly up the country, he at last reached an old, brick mansion, where he enquired of some slaves for a tavern, but received for answer, that there were no such accommodations in that part; that no part of their master's family was at home; but, if he rode a little farther, he might be accommodated at some gentlemen's houses. The traveller accordingly proceeded, for about six miles, when the evening began to advance pretty fast, and he felt the necessity of making application for a night's lodging. While musing upon his situation, and on what plan would be best to adopt, he was overtaken by a lively old Negro, on horseback, who, having heard the nature of his wants, urged him warmly to proceed another mile, to the house of his master, who, he said, would be extremely happy to afford him any assistance. The result, however, proved that the Negro had entertained an erroneous opinion of his master's hospitality, as Mr. Weld received for answer, when he explained his situation and requested the favour of a night's lodging, that there was a *good* tavern about two miles distant. He accordingly proceeded thither, after apologizing for the liberty he had taken, and, though it proved to be a most wretched hovel, it afforded a temporary accommodation, and was, in every sense, to be preferred to the residence of a man so utterly void of generosity.

Next day, arrived at Stratford, a part of Virginia, called the Northern Neck, on account of its situation between the rivers Rappahannock and Patowmac. A disparity exists in this and the lower parts of Virginia between the inhabitants, that is totally unknown in every other American settlement. Instead of the lands being divided

equally, a few individuals raise fortunes from extensive estates, while the majority of the people can scarcely be said to live in a state of mediocrity. There is likewise another material difference between them, which is still more striking than the gifts or disadvantages of fortune; for those alone, who have abundant possessions, are blest with a good education. There is not, however, so great a disparity now as formerly; and, in all probability, it will be finally done away, as many of the states have been recently divided, owing to the removal of the proprietors, and to the laws of Virginia, which forbid any one son to inherit his father's landed property to the injury of his brothers.

Nearly every article that can be wanted by the planters is made or produced upon the principal estates. The slaves are well instructed in the business of smiths, carpenters, wheelwrights, turners, tanners, weavers, &c. The soil is also well adapted to the growth of cotton, from which a particular sort of nankeen is made by the Negroes.

There are some houses, in the Northern Neck, that are constructed of brick and stone, in the style of old manor houses in England; but the generality, both here and in the other parts of Virginia, are built of timber, which the inhabitants suppose the healthiest, because the interior never appears damp in wet weather. A sort of porch, or pent-house, is to be seen in front of every habitation, extending the whole length of the house, and sometimes running completely round. They afford an agreeable shelter from the fervour of an ardent sun, and the hall, or saloon, which is commonly furnished with sofas, &c.

&c. in manner of a parlour, is also a charming apartment, during the summer, on account of the draught of air that breathes through it without restraint.

In the lower parts of Virginia, the complexions of the common people are extremely fallow, in consequence of the violent heat that oppresses them in the summer season, and the bilious complaints that afflict them at the commencement of winter. The females are remarkably ordinary, and receive an addition to their natural ugliness by a kind of bonnet, composed of a caul, fitted close to the back part of the head, and a front stiffened with cane, that projects two feet from the face. This curious article of dress is intended to shield them from the violent effects of the sun.

Having spent a considerable time at the houses of several gentlemen on the Northern Neck, our author crossed the Rappahannock river to Hobb's Hole, a small town, containing about one hundred houses.

Proceeding from hence through Urbana, another inconsiderable town, the aspect of the country is very indifferent; a level sandy road runs for miles together through the woods, which chiefly consist of cedars, pines, and black oaks, and the habitations of the peasants are of the most wretched construction. In this part of the country were observed, several vestiges of the conflagrations that frequently happen in the woods towards the spring of the year, and which generally happen through the carelessness of the people who clear the lands, by burning brushwood. Mr. Weld was one day an eye-witness to
one

one of these accidents, that occurred during his residence at the Northern Neck. The day having been serenely pleasant, and well adapted to such a purpose, the brushwood had been set on fire in several places. The afternoon, however, proved excessively hot, and about five o'clock a tremendous whirlwind arose that, in many places unroofed the sheds, levelled the fences with the ground, and carried along a cloud of dust mingled with dried leaves, and fragments of decayed wood. Our author and some gentlemen who were standing on an eminence, immediately exerted themselves to reach some place of shelter, but the whirlwind overtook them with such terrific force, as almost to preclude the possibility of respiration. In about three minutes the whirlwind passed over, when they beheld a vast column of fire rising majestically above the summit of the forest, and threatening the adjacent plantations with destruction. A heavy storm of rain, however, accompanied with thunder and lightning, immediately ensued, which at once cleared the air, and gradually extinguished the spreading flames.

Proceeding over a country less sandy than that in the vicinage of the Rappahannock, and producing an abundance of large pines, from which the inhabitants extract a great quantity of turpentine; reach the town of Gloucester, situate upon York river, and containing about a dozen houses. Remains of a few redoubts, thrown up in the time of the war, are also still to be seen at this place.

On the opposite shore stands the town of York, containing an Episcopalian church, a prison, and about seventy private houses, which still bear evident

evident marks of the siege. There is one habitation, in particular, on the skirts of the town, that is considerably shattered. It seems to have been the habitation of a Mr. Neilson, who, notwithstanding its dangerous position, as affording too good a mark to the enemy, resolved to continue in it to the last extremity, and actually remained there in spite of the heavy cannonade, till a Negro servant, whose fidelity was equal to his master's courage, was killed by his side. The roof and walls are perforated in several places, yet, notwithstanding its dilapidated condition, it is still inhabited, and the townsmen would, on no account, permit the holes occasioned by the cannon balls, in this and other buildings, to be stopped up on the outside. The greatest part of the town is erected on the elevated banks of the river, a few storehouses and straggling huts only, standing at the bottom. Here is shown a cave, formed in the bank, and hung with green baize, for the reception of an officer's lady, who could not bear the idea of remaining in the town during the bombardment, and whose extreme terror cut the thread of her existence shortly after her removal to this place of safety. The river is about a mile and a half wide, between this town and Gloucester, and affords a depth of twenty-seven feet water.

Twelve miles to the westward of York is the town of Williamburgh, situated in the middle of a plain, and at the distance of one mile and a half from any navigable stream. In the principal street is the college of William and Mary, a heavy, tasteless building. There are professorships for medicine, law, mathematics, natural and moral philosophy, and modern languages. The

The president is the bishop of Virginia, who has apartments within the college. Several of the students, (boys under twelve years of age), dined at his table, at the time of our author's visit. Some of them were destitute of coats, and others had neither shoes nor stockings. Their behaviour was also analagous to their appearance, as they constantly rose during dinner to help themselves at the side-board. Some oyster soup, and two dishes of salt meat, formed the whole repast.

The church, appropriated to the use of Episcopalians, occupies the centre of the main street, and is surrounded with a variety of neat houses, sprinkled over an extensive green, that reminds an Englishman of one of his native villages. There is also a hospital for lunatics, and a large brick edifice, called the old capitol, or state-house; this, however, is sadly dilapidated, and most of the adjoining houses are uninhabited. The population is computed at twelve hundred souls, and the society in this town is deemed more genteel and extensive than in any other place in America, of the same size.

A flat, uninteresting country prevails from hence to Hampton, a small town, containing about thirty houses, and one church, near the mouth of James river. The annual exports, consisting of corn and lumber, are estimated at forty-two thousand dollars, and a few boats are built annually for the sea service. The town, however, is a disagreeable place, and when the tide is out, it is rendered almost insupportable, by the shocking effluvia that arises from the muddy shore.

Crossing a ferry of six leagues, arrive at Norfolk, the greatest commercial town in Virginia.

It

It is situated near the mouth of the eastern branch of Elizabeth river, and contains two churches, and about five hundred houses, meanly built, and chiefly consisting of timber. The losses sustained by the inhabitants in 1776, when Norfolk was reduced to ashes, by command of Lord Dunmore, the regal governor of Virginia, are said to have amounted to three hundred thousand pounds.

The streets, in the vicinity of the harbour, are extremely narrow, and void of regularity; and though their width is tolerable in other parts of the town, they are all unpaved, and extremely dirty. Our author observes, that the stench which arises from some of them, in the summer season, is really shocking.

Anxious to obtain a sight of the Dismal Swamp, that commences at the distance of nine miles from Norfolk, Mr. Weld quitted the town, in order to satisfy his curiosity, and soon arrived at this extensive tract, which he found completely covered with a variety of trees, including red and white oaks, cypress, pines, and juniper trees, all of which attain to an enormous size, and are so entirely surrounded with brushwood, that in many parts the swamp is actually impervious. It likewise produces an abundance of cane reeds, and a long, rich species of grass, that seems admirably adapted to pasturage, as cattle browse upon it with great avidity, and soon become extremely fat. Towards the interior, this swamp abounds with herds of wild cattle, that, in all probability, were lost by some former proprietors, who turned them in to feed. Deer, wolves, and bears, are likewise seen occasionally, and the peasants in the neighbourhood affirm, that it is partially

partially inhabited by wild men, whom they suppose to have strayed hither while children.

The nature of the soil varies greatly in different parts, as the surface is, in some places, sufficiently firm to bear the weight of a horse; in others it is so miry, that if a man attempted to cross it, he would infallibly expose himself to the danger of being swallowed up; and elsewhere it is entirely overflowed. The water of the canal, that forms a connection between Norfolk and Albemarle Sound, gushes in without intermission, from the sides, at the depth of one yard from the surface, and in its colour is exactly similar to brandy; a circumstance supposed to result from the proximity of the juniper trees. It is, however, perfectly clear and palatable, and is deemed particularly wholesome by the people who reside in the neighbourhood. The more southern parts of the swamp, when properly cleared, afford an abundant crop of rice, and the other parts, that are entirely covered with trees, form a valuable species of property to the inhabitants of Norfolk, who have a constant demand for staves, shingles, &c. for exportation.

The country between the Swamp and Richmond, a distance of one hundred and forty miles, is a sandy level, covered with a profusion of pine trees, for miles together. The accommodation at the country taverns is exceedingly bad, as it is but seldom a passenger can procure any other refreshment than Indian corn bread, fat salt pork, and rancid fish; and even for this wretched fare he is often obliged to wait a couple of hours.

At the head of the navigable part of the Appamatox river stands Peterburgh, the only town of importance between Norfolk and Richmond,

to the south of James river. It contains about three hundred houses, indifferently built, and chiefly inhabited by foreigners. Some excellent flour mills are erected at the upper end of the town, and a flourishing trade is carried on in tobacco, two thousand four hundred hogheads of this article being annually inspected at the different warehouses.

The Virginian capital, known by the name of Richmond, is situate on the northern side of James river, a little below the falls. Though the number of houses does not exceed seven hundred, they occupy a length of one mile and a half of ground. The upper town, seated on an eminence that commands a charming prospect of the falls, and of the country on the opposite shore, is extremely pleasant; and the lower part of the town enjoys the advantage of proximity to the shipping. The best edifices, however, are in the upper town, among which is the state-house, or capitol, a building seen to advantage from the other side of the river, but which loses all its beauty on a near inspection. The exterior and even the columns are constructed of brick, partially white-washed, and the interior is equally tasteless. The principal apartment, designed for representatives, is also used to supply the want of a church. The circular vestibule is extremely dark. It is, however, to be embellished with a statue of General Washington; and the edifice is altogether so highly esteemed by the inhabitants, that a stranger must not attempt to make any remarks to the prejudice of its elegance.

The width of the river, immediately opposite to Richmond, is twelve hundred feet, over which are thrown two bridges, separated by a central

island. The bridge leading to the island, from the southern shore, is sustained by fifteen large boats, that are kept stationary by chains and anchors. The other, leading from the island to the town, is built upon piers, but as it is destitute of railing, and the boards that cover it are loose, it is exceedingly dangerous to venture over it on horseback.

The rapids extend about six miles beyond the city, in the course of which distance there is a descent of near twenty-seven yards. The river abounds in this part with large rocks, where the water rushes along with surprising impetuosity. On the northern side of the falls is a canal, extending to the Blue Mountains.

The population of Richmond is estimated at four thousand individuals, two thousand of these, however, are slaves. The trade is chiefly in the hands of foreigners, as the natives are too indolent, and too partial to their amusements, to derive any essential benefit from it. Gambling is the favourite diversion of the people, and is constantly practised without the smallest degree of secrecy. On our author's alighting at a tavern, the landlord immediately asked what game was most congenial to his inclinations, as he could conduct him, according to his wish, either to a faro, hazard, or billiard table. These apartments are always crowded with gamesters, and the doors are only shut to exclude the lowest order of the people, who, however, contrive to find a similar amusement at some petty house of accommodation. The taverns being thus infested is a disagreeable circumstance to a traveller, who is blest with a different bent of inclination, as every room is considered common, and the place where
a stranger

a stranger wishes to seclude himself from the eye of public observation, is always the most frequented.

After staying at Richmond somewhat more than a week, Mr. Weld resumed his journey, and, taking a north-westerly direction, proceeded towards the Green Mountains. The country, in the vicinage of Richmond, less flat and sandy than the southern side of James' river, now wore a most delightful aspect, as the genial month of May had arrayed the trees in their new garb; perfumed the woods with the fragrance of innumerable shrubs and flowers; and taught the feathered choristers the most mellifluous notes that ever warbled through the foliage of the woods, or waked the slumbering echo. The most melodious of these enchanting sounds issued from the throat of the mocking-bird, or Virginia nightingale, a bird resembling the thrush, in size and colour, but of a more delicate formation. It imitates the song of every other bird, but with such superior strength and sweetness, that its prototype usually flies away, as if dissatisfied with its own exertions, and conscious of being excelled.

The American birds, most remarkable for their plumage, are the red bird and the blue bird. The size of the former is between that of a skylark and a thrush; its plumage is a bright vermilion, and its head is embellished with a little tuft. The other is about the size of a linnet; its name is expressive of its colour, and, when flying, it is seen to great advantage. A few humming-birds are occasionally seen in the summer season, but their colours are less brilliant than those of the same species found towards the south. Among the other birds are doves and quails, the latter of which

which afford excellent diversion to American sportsmen, and, in their habits, resemble European partridges, except that they alight upon the branches of trees. The same resemblance between other birds and those of England induced the first English settlers to call them by the names of larks, pheasants, jays, robins, &c. though in reality they are essentially different.

To the southward, and in the lower parts of Virginia, are many large birds, which, when seen in the air, resemble eagles. There is a law in Carolina to prohibit the killing of these "turkey buzzards," as they contribute to the health of the inhabitants by devouring putrid carcases and other nuisances.

The American frogs are chiefly remarkable for their noise, some of them croaking so loudly, that a stranger is led to imagine the sound proceeds from a calf, while others may be actually said to whistle. The former species, by which our author confesses he has been often deceived, are denominated "bull frogs;" they are usually found in pairs, where there is good water; their bodies are from four to seven inches long, and their legs proportionate.

About sixty miles from Richmond, at the confluence of the Fluvanna and Rivanna rivers, stands a flourishing little town, called Columbia. It contains a warehouse for the inspection of tobacco, and about forty private houses. On a neck of land, just opposite, is the arsenal of the state, where are usually kept thirty tons of gunpowder, and twelve thousand stand of arms. The low lands in the vicinage, bordering upon the river, are accounted very valuable.

From hence to the Green Springs, a distance of twenty miles, the road leads through a deep and lonely forest of pines. Here our traveller was bewildered, at the approach of night; but, discovering a light through the trees, he sent his servant forward to discover whence it proceeded. The poor fellow readily undertook the task, but was overwhelmed with consternation on finding it move swiftly from him, then returning, and then immediately retreating to the woods. Mr. Weld himself was for some time unable to account for this singular appearance, till at length he discovered it to be occasioned by an insect, called the fire-fly, which has the power of emitting a spark from the tail, that exactly resembles fire. After a light summer shower, these flies frequent the woods in great numbers, when the air is seen to sparkle in every quarter.

After a fruitless search of several hours, our author reached a plantation, about eleven o'clock, where he received some information relative to the road, and then proceeded to the Green Springs, where he had much difficulty to obtain a lodging, on account of the lateness of the hour. At length, however, after repeatedly relating his adventures from the last stage, he was permitted to enter the house; but now a fresh difficulty arose concerning his horses, as the landlord was very unwilling to take them under his protection. The stable door, however, was ultimately unlocked, and the animals supplied with some corn, when our traveller, finding it impossible to procure even a slice of bread for his supper, retired to a chamber, where the mouldering ceiling, dilapidated walls, and two wretched beds, overrun with bugs, exhibited a dreary scene after the heat

and fatigues of the day. Tired nature, however demanded repose, and, notwithstanding the dreadful annoyance of the vermin, he enjoyed a refreshing sleep on one of the beds till the next morning.

Besides the tavern and the cabins appointed for the slaves, there is, in the vicinity of the springs, a large farm-house, where such persons as resort hither for the benefit of the water, may procure accommodation. These habitations are situated in the midst of a cleared spot of land, embosomed in a deep wood, on the margin of which are the springs, defended from the falling leaves by a light covering of boards. The waters are impregnated with iron, and are chiefly drank by the inhabitants of the low country, whose constitutions are affected by the intense heat of summer.

Having procured some breakfast at this little place, Mr. Weld proceeded up the South-west Mountains, which are of a moderate height, an easy ascent, and run parallel to the Blue Range. The soil here consists of a deep clayey earth, admirably suited to the culture of clover and small grain. The population of the circumjacent country is far more considerable than in the parts near Richmond, and many persons are so partial to the situation, that they distinguish it by the name of "the Garden of the United States." All the lower Virginian productions are raised here with facility, though the heat is more temperate. During the summer, the air possesses a peculiar freshness and elasticity, and the winters are generally so mild, that the inhabitants deem it a strange object, when snow lies upon the earth for three successive days. The appearance of the
peasantry.

peasantry, especially that of the females, forms a striking contrast with the natives of the low country; as, instead of the sickly, wan, and unwholesome countenances there met with, the eyes of the mountaineer are illumined with the fire of vivacity, and her cheeks painted with the bright vermeil of health. A group of such beings, elegantly formed by the plastic hand of nature, and drest with the most simple, yet becoming negligence, must indisputably afford a charming spectacle to a stranger, who witnesses their guileless sports, while they cheerfully ease the bending sprays of their delicious fruits, that wave towards them with the enamoured zephyr, as craving their acceptance.

The lower order of people in this neighbourhood are described, as possessing a more amiable disposition, a greater share of personal content, and a warmer spirit of hospitality, than are found in persons of a similar class in any other part of America. It must indeed be acknowledged, that the luxuriant produce of nature, which fertilizes their land, and yields an abundant supply to all their actual wants, has rendered them indolent, and too much addicted to dissipation. As they have a great profusion of peaches, brandy is made at a small expence, and as almost every house is furnished with a still, inebriation is very prevalent, a vice from which, we can however add, with pleasure, the blooming nymphs are happily exempt.

These mountains are pleasantly spotted with the estates of several gentlemen, with one of whom our author resided at the period of his visit. The house is described as standing upon the summit of a small mountain, two miles distant from

from Milton, and three from Charlottesville. It is at present unfinished, but when completed, it will most probably rival the grandest private habitation in the United States. A spacious apartment, designed to extend the whole breadth of the house, is to be appropriated to the purposes of a museum and library; the windows are to command an entire prospect of the adjacent aviary and green-house. A large octagonal room is erected in the centre, reaching from the front to the back of the edifice; large, folding, glass doors, opening at each end, under an elegant piazza. The prospect of the country is highly interesting, including on one side the Blue Range of mountains, occupying an extent of forty miles; and on the other, the tops of the trees, that crown the woodland heaths, and a multiplicity of vapours rising from the marshes, that give an incessant variety to the scene. The mountain, on which the house is situated, is elegantly shaded on one side by majestic woods, and diversified with a variety of artificial sylvan walks. On the southern side is a fine garden, and an extensive vineyard, where the delicious clusters ripen quickly, and court the hand of the admiring spectator.

Between the South-west Mountains and the Blue Range, the country is blest with a fertile soil, and a pretty numerous population. The air is also salubrious, and the appearance of the inhabitants evinces its beneficial effects. Several mines of copper and iron have been discovered in these parts, but the working of them is not at present carried on with any great degree of spirit.

Having traversed the South-west Mountains, our author arrived at the town of Lynchburgh, situated

situated on the southern side of the Fluvannah river, and containing one hundred houses, besides a warehouse for the inspection of tobacco. The buildings have all been erected within fifteen years, and the trade is apparently increasing with rapidity.

Proceeding hence towards the Blue Mountains, arrive at New London, a small town, provided with a magazine and an armory. In the latter were seen, a heap of muskets, comprising about five thousand, and a quantity of leathern accoutrements, dropping to decay, for want of proper attention.

The country between this town and the Blue Mountains is very hilly, and but thinly inhabited. Such persons, however, as have fixed their residence here, are remarkably tall and robust, and have so high an opinion of their own bodily strength, that they hold the people of the low country in the greatest contempt.

The mountains that compose the Blue Range are various in their nature and appearance, some of them being exceedingly rough and stony, and others possessing a rich fertile soil. They are, however, all feathered with trees from the base to the summit. It is only in certain parts that a traveller can cross this range, and in several places the ascent is very steep and perilous; but on the southern side, near the Peak of Otter, there is a regular gradation of hills, that, rising imperceptibly, leads a stranger to the summit before he has any conception of such a progress.

After traversing the Blue Range, and passing a few inconsiderable settlements, arrive at Fincastle, an increasing little town, founded in the year 1790. It is situated in Bottetourt county, about
fifteen

fifteen miles to the south of Fluvanna river, and notwithstanding it has been so recently begun, it already contains sixty houses. The adjacent lands are likewise greatly improved, and bear nearly as high a value as those in Pennsylvania. The majority of the inhabitants are Germans, who have extended their settlements from Pennsylvania to the most southern quarter of Virginia.

Bottetourt county is completely encircled with an amphitheatre of mountains, and is likewise crossed in different directions by mountainous ranges, which render the climate peculiarly healthy and agreeable; as, when the heat is most intense, which is usually at ten o'clock in the morning, a fine breeze springs up from these eminences, and renders the remainder of the day serene and pleasant. Persons resident in this part are never afflicted with either fevers or agues, but on the contrary, those who remove from the low country hither, soon experience the benefit of the air, and are effectually cured of their disorders. Several medicinal springs are found in the western part of the country, which are much frequented towards the close of the summer, by people who are as anxious to elude the insupportable heat of the low lands, as to drink the waters.

The sweet springs, situated near the base of the Alleghany Mountains, are so greatly celebrated, that two hundred persons, with their horses and attendants, have been known to resort thither in one season. At the period of our author's visit, the accommodations were extremely bad, but a number of gentlemen having purchased the ground, some commodious houses are
to

to be erected in the vicinity of the springs, for the reception of annual visitors. Jackson's Mountains, situated between the Alleghany and the Blue Mountains, are also noted for their springs, one of which is warm, a second perfectly hot, a third remarkably cold, and a fourth sulphureous. Silver dipped into the latter is almost instantly turned black, and the leaves that occasionally fall into it, from the neighbouring trees, become thickly incrusted with sulphur. The medicinal virtues of these springs are at present but little known, but at some future period they will, in all probability, be clearly ascertained.

Crossing the Fluvanna, enter the county of Rockbridge, which receives its name from a natural bridge of rock, that extends across a cleft in a mountain, which has been completely torn asunder by some great convulsion of nature. The length of this chasm is about two miles, and its depth, in several places, is upwards of a hundred yards. The arch is composed of several stones, so firmly united together, that they resemble an entire mass. It is supposed that this curious bridge was drawn across, at the time of the mountain's disruption, by being loosened from its bed of earth on one side, and adhering obstinately to the other. Nor is it indeed more wonderful that the arch should have been thus forcibly drawn over the fissure, than that the eminence should have remained disunited, from top to bottom, at this one spot, and that a passage should have been subsequently forced through it by water.

Proceeding through a deep wood, and ascending a hill, the traveller, who finds himself near the summit, and observes a sudden discontinuance
of

of the trees on one side, is induced to make a momentary pause ; but when, in the space of a few moments, he finds himself on the edge of a terrific precipice, he is perfectly astounded, and is scarcely able to believe that the surrounding scenery is not the illusion of a disordered imagination. He now discovers himself to be on the top of the bridge, whence he may look down on one side, over a protecting parapet of rock, into the tremendous abyss. The opposite side, however, has no such natural defence, but a gradual slope descends from the road that traverses the bridge, to the very edge of the cleft, which is described as a perilous station. This declivity is feathered with pines and cedars, as was formerly the case with the other side, but the trees which grew within reach, have been successively cut down by visitors to the rock, who were desirous of seeing them fall to the bottom. The road already mentioned runs across the bridge, nearly in the centre, and is constantly frequented by waggons. A few yards distant is a narrow, serpentine path, that leads through a varied scene of trees and rocks, to the bottom of the bridge, from whence the stupendous arch is seen to advantage, and actually seems to touch the skies. The height of the bridge is two hundred and nineteen feet, the thickness of the arch forty, the width at the top ninety, and the space between the abutments at the bottom fifty feet. The abutments on either side consist of a solid mass of limestone, and appear, together with the arch, to have been formed by the labours of art. A rivulet, murmuring over a rocky bed, at the base of the fissure, is no trivial embellishment to the scene ; and indeed it is impossible

for any person, of taste or sentiment, to survey the magnificent *whole*, without the enthusiasm of admiration; and the more critically it is examined, the more interesting and beautiful does it appear.

Another fine and advantageous prospect of the rock bridge may be had from an eminence about fifty feet lower than the top of the chasm, as from this station the spectator at once beholds the arch in all its majesty, and forms a proper idea of its grandeur, from casting his eyes occasionally downwards to the profound gulf that lies beneath.

Another curiosity of nature, equally worthy of attention, is a large cavern, in the heart of a mountain, whose height is two hundred feet, and which is so extremely steep, on one side, that a person might easily throw a pebble from the summit into the stream that laves its base. The declivity, on the opposite side, is, however, pretty gradual; and on this side is the path that leads to the cave, excepting for the last sixty feet, when it turns suddenly along the steep part, that is completely covered with trees and rugged rocks from the top to the bottom. About two thirds of the way up the eminence is the mouth of the cave, guarded by a large, pendent stone, well calculated to inspire the curious spectator with awe, as he stoops beneath it, to enter the excavation.

Mr. Weld having procured a guide and proper lights, entered the first apartment, which he found to be fifteen feet broad and twenty-five feet high. The floor, ascending towards the right, is very moist, on account of the water that drips incessantly from the roof. On entering the

room, it was observed that Fahrenheit's thermometer fell six degrees. Proceeding along a passage that leads to the left, on the side opposite to the entrance, a sort of antichamber was discovered, and beyond it an apartment, denominated the sound-room, as the sound of the human voice, or a musical instrument, is there reverberated in a peculiar manner. This room is beautifully adorned on the sides with stalactites, and is vaulted at the top. Returning through the antichamber, and proceeding a short time in a serpentine direction, they entered a long passage, which descends rapidly, and terminates in a clear, shallow pool. About two thirds of the way down this passage is a large aperture in the wall, which admits a descent into another room, whose bottom is above three yards lower than that of the passage. This is the finest and most spacious apartment in the cave, being nearly thirty feet broad, sixty feet long, and fifty feet high. The pendent petrifications, formed by the incessant dripping of water from the roof, are extremely beautiful, and represent an exhibition of the finest drapery. The noise of a blow with a stick is reverberated in a deep, hollow sound, through all the adjacent vaults. In some parts of this curious room the petrifications have risen from the ground, and form an exquisite colonnade, some of the pillars nearly touching the roof. The floor slopes gradually from one end to the other, and, like the afore-mentioned passage, terminates at a pool of water. On quitting this cavern, known in the neighbourhood by the name of "Maddison's Cave," the faces, hands, and raiment of our author and his conductor were completely covered with soot, which has pervaded every part of the cavern,

cavern, from the frequent introduction of pine torches, the smoke of which is remarkably thick and heavy.

The tract of country situated behind the Blue Mountains possesses a fertile soil, and is charmingly diversified with hill and dale. It must, indeed, be acknowledged, that the natural herbage is less valuable here than in Bottetourt county; but when clover is sown, it flourishes in the most luxuriant manner, and the golden harvest that usually adorns the low lands, on the brink of the Shenandoah river, is not inferior to the finest that remunerates the husbandman in the best of the United States. The population, to the westward of the mountains, is increasing rapidly, and the land is cleared so effectually, in some places, that the inhabitants begin to know the value of timber. In other parts, however, the hills retain their natural embellishments, and a rich assemblage of woodlands, enlivened with tracts of cultivation, and watered by the numerous branches of the Shenandoah, present a succession of elegant landscapes to the traveller who proceeds from Bottetourt to the Patowmac.

The first town in the northern road from Bottetourt county is a neat, little place, called Lexington, which formerly contained a court-house, a prison, and one hundred houses; but the greater part of it had fallen a prey to a dreadful conflagration a little before the period of our traveller's visit. The chief of the inhabitants are Hibernians.

At the distance of thirty miles from this place is Staunton, containing a church and nearly two hundred houses. This was the first place, in a journey of one hundred and fifty miles, where
Mr.

Mr. Weld was able to procure a meal of fresh meat, except on the Blue Mountains, where he was once supplied with a dish of venison. Salt pork, boiled with turnip tops, salted fish, or fried bacon, is the only food to be had at most of the taverns in this country.

One hundred miles from Staunton stands the town of Winchester, accounted the largest of those on the western side of the Blue Mountains. Its streets are regularly built, but very narrow; it contains four plain churches, and three hundred and fifty houses; and the population is computed at two thousand individuals. There is, however, nothing in the town that merits a particular description.

The approach to that part of the Patowmac, which passes through the Blue Ridge, is beautifully romantic, as the spectator, after ascending a succession of acclivities, perceives the break in the mountains, while a winding road conducts him down a steep declivity, where the branches of the trees unite and form an enchanting avenue. On one hand are seen stupendous piles of rocks, that seem to frown on the adventurous passenger; and on the other is a tremendous precipice, where the thickness of the foliage obscures the water that roars along the rugged bottom. Towards the end of the hill are a few houses, and, from the adjoining fields, the passage of the Patowmac, through the Range, is seen to great advantage.

The Blue Mountains, on either side of the Patowmac, are formed exclusively of large rocks, deposited in beds of soft, rich earth, the latter of which is frequently washed away. A striking proof of this fact came within the observation
of

of our author, who, being anxious to obtain a complete view of the magnificent scenery, ventured to ascend the steep part of the mountain, after a violent rain. As there was no foot-path, and many projecting rocks impeded his progress, he had not walked more than fifty yards, when a large stone, on which he had placed his foot, suddenly gave way, and brought down so many others with a terrific noise, that he expected every moment he should be literally dashed to pieces. After sliding down about twenty feet, he fortunately stopped his descent by catching hold of the branch of a tree, but the loosened pieces of rock still continued to roll down the mountain, and he was greatly alarmed by the idea, that some one, larger than the rest, might force away the tree to which he clung for safety. The contemplation of this peril and the approach of night induced him at length to relinquish his hold, and, notwithstanding the extreme danger of passing over the fallen stones, he luckily got to the bottom, without any farther injury than a few slight bruises.

Crossing the Patowmac, Mr. Weld proceeded to Frederick, in Maryland, and thence to Baltimore, over a country that possesses a moderate share of cultivation, but greatly inferior to that on the western side of the Blue Mountains. The plantations are, however, extensive, and the proprietors give themselves but little trouble concerning the management of their lands, but leave it almost entirely to the care of their stewards and overseers. The implements of husbandry and clothing for the slaves are manufactured on every principal estate, as we have already observed, is the case in Virginia. The generality

of the houses, are constructed of timber, painted with Spanish brown, and commonly ornamented with a long porch. Copper and iron are said to abound in these parts. For the former there are no works of any importance at present, but for the latter there are some tolerably extensive. The iron is very malleable, and the utensils that are made of it will admit of being thrown about without the least danger of breaking. The forges are extensively worked by Negroes, who seem admirably adapted to such an employment, not only on account of their complexion, but because of their partiality to fire*, even in such seasons as would render it utterly insupportable to a European.

From Baltimore our traveller returned to Philadelphia, on the 14th of June, after an absence of three months, and on the 20th he set out on an excursion to Canada, in company with two English gentlemen, who, like himself, had travelled widely through several parts of the United States, and whose present design was congenial to his own.

For the first twenty-five miles, the road is rendered extremely cheerful by the proximity of the Delaware, which is frequently seen through openings in the woods, to great advantage. From the elevated town of Bristol, in particular, it appears in the greatest beauty, winding slowly round the point of land that supports the town, and wafting a variety of little sloops and schooners between the fertile banks of the adjacent country. A considerable embellishment to this pleasant prospect is, one of the largest cities in New Jer-

* The Negroes keep fire in their huts in the most sultry days of summer.

sey, built opposite to Bristol, partly on the main shore, and partly upon an island.

Ten miles from hence, cross the river, in full view of the Rapids, which prevent boats from proceeding any farther, and land at Trenton, the capital of New Jersey, a commodious and well-built town, containing a state-house, four churches, and two hundred private habitations.

Proceeding twelve miles farther, arrive at Princeton, a neat place, containing eighty houses in one street. Here also is a college, highly estimated in the adjacent states. At the period of our author's visit, the number of students amounted to seventy, but from their appearance and the nature of their studies, he affirms, that their foundation should be rather called, "a grammar-school," than a college. The greatest part of the library consists of an irregular arrangement of old theological books. At one end of the apartment are two small cupboards, denominated the museum; they contain a few preserved fishes, and a couple of small alligators; and at the other end of the room is an orrery, and a few detached parts of a philosophical apparatus.

The next stage terminates at Brunswick, consisting of two hundred houses, but containing no other object worthy of remark, than a commodious wooden bridge, thrown across the Raritan river. That part which leads over the stream is contrived in such a manner as to draw up, and on either side is a foot-path, secured with railing, and embellished with lamps.

Continue the journey through Elizabeth town and Newark, two cheerful places, eight miles distant from each other; they are described as resembling English villages, and the tall spires
of

of their simply-elegant churches, peeping above the circumjacent woods, enhances the intrinsic charms of the landscape.

The state of New Jersey occupies a length of one hundred and sixty miles, from north to south, and a variable breadth of from forty to eighty miles. The southern part, which lies in the vicinity of the sea, is a sandy and uncultivated flat, covered with an abundance of trees, called pine barrens. The central part possesses a tolerable share of cultivation, spotted with a variety of excellent farms, and agreeably diversified with forest scenery; and the northern part of the state is crossed by the Blue Mountains, and occupied by other smaller eminences, which branch out from that chain.

At the southern extremity of an island, formed by a connecting creek, between the East and Hudson's river, stands the city of New-York, the streets of which are narrow, incommodious, and extremely dirty. The buildings extend completely from one river to the other, but the East river is most frequented by vessels, and the greatest number of dwelling and storehouses are erected on its banks, as the navigation is not so soon impeded there during the winter, as in Hudson's river. The streets in the vicinity of the latter are, however, more airy, but the *most* pleasant part of New-York is in the southern part of the island, near the conflux of the rivers. Here is a delightful walk, commanding an excellent view of the roads, Jersey shore, and Long and Staten Islands. It is much resorted to by company in a summer evening, as the fresh breeze from the sea renders it extremely healthy, and the variety of vessels, sailing to or from the port, renders

renders the scene highly picturesque and beautiful. The walk was formerly occupied by a battery, consisting of two tiers of guns, but it has been cut down since the declaration of American independence. A handsome street, called the Broadway, runs from hence in a northerly direction through the city, intersected at right angles by some other streets, that open to the North river, and present the spectator with an agreeable prospect. If the streets on the other side had been laid out in such a manner as to have opened to the East river, the effect would have been strikingly beautiful; and such a mode of construction would indisputably have contributed to the health of the inhabitants. There are no public edifices worthy of particular notice, though there are no less than two and twenty places appropriated to the celebration of divine service. The private houses in the Broadway, and in several other parts of the city, are well-built and commodious. The present theatre is of timber, and much too small for the town, but a new one is erecting on a magnificent scale. The people of New-York are highly distinguished amidst the surrounding states, for their urbanity, cheerfulness, and hospitality. Their favourite amusements consist of theatrical exhibitions, balls, and card parties, and their number is estimated at forty thousand individuals.

Quitting New-York, our author and his companions procured a passage, in a trading sloop, to Albany, and embarked on the 2d of July, under the auspices of a cheerful sky and a propitious tide. The vessel glided smoothly along, at the rate of two miles and a half an hour, though the sails hung loose and motionless, and scarce a zephyr

phyr dimpled the surface of the water, which reflected the various objects from the adjacent shore, in the most exquisite colours, and seemed to convey the numerous vessels, that passed along, by a magical power, to their respective ports. This calm and delightful scene was rendered still more interesting by the setting sun, that illuminated the bright expanse with his retiring beams, and tipped with gold the distant spires of the city. Indeed the whole assemblage of nature's charms, here seen in the highest perfection, surpasses the extent of description, and strikes the spectator with actual astonishment, while a happy combination of sylvan hills, enamelled valleys, rural farms, and distant towns, attracts the attention, and disputes a pre-eminence over the beauteous river that laves the fertile shore, and presents an equally varied scene, interspersed with rocky islands and abrupt mountains, that swell majestically amidst its crystal bosom, and frequently exhibit a magnificent forest in its very centre.

Next morning came within sight of West Point, where the fort stands about fifty yards above the surface of the river. It is erected on the declivity of a dreary eminence, and the ramparts are completely overgrown with high grass. At a small distance is Fort Putnam, which, since the termination of the war, has been much neglected, but orders have been issued for putting it in proper repair. In this vicinage commence the highlands, which extend for several miles on either side the river.

Early on the morning of the 4th, the travellers arrived at the city of Albany, distant one hundred and sixty miles from New-York, and contains

contains four public places of worship, a hospital, and eleven hundred houses. The old streets are extremely narrow, and the houses unsightly, being built in the old Dutch style, with a sloping roof towards the street, and decorated with weather-cocks of iron. The modern part of the town is, however, exactly the reverse, as the streets are well paved, lighted, and commodious, and many of the habitations may be justly pronounced handsome. In the summer season, Albany is rendered very unpleasant, on account of its proximity to the river, which here runs very slowly, and frequently exhales innumerable vapours; and to a large sand bank, that renders the air exceedingly confined; yet, notwithstanding these inconveniencies, the climate is pronounced salubrious.

After a stay of two days at Albany, the travellers hired a carriage, to convey them to Skenesborough, and in two hours after their departure, entered the small village Cohoz, near the cataract in the Mohawk river. The breadth of this river, which rises near the Lake Oneida, and after flowing one hundred and forty miles, empties itself into Hudson's river, ten miles above Albany, is about nine hundred feet. A ridge of rocks extends completely across it, whence the water descends perpendicularly for about fifty feet. A bridge, thrown over the river at the distance of three quarters of a mile, commands a fine prospect of this interesting object.

Proceeding along the banks of the North river, passed through Stillwater, and arrived in the evening at Saratoga, a straggling town, containing a Dutch reformed church, and about forty private houses. Upon the border of a marsh, in this neighbourhood,

neighbourhood, is a curious mineral spring, in the centre of a pyramidical rock, that has apparently been formed by the petrification of the water. Its height is about five feet, and the diameter of the crater nine inches. The water generally remains about eight inches below the rim, and continually bubbles up, as if it were boiling. It is impregnated with a fossile acid, and possesses a considerable quantity of fixed air. From various experiments, it has been proved, that a lighted candle, put into the crater, will be instantly and totally extinguished; that if the water be put into a bottle, closely corked, and shaken, the bottle will either burst, or the cork will be forced out; and that animals will suffer instant suffocation, if put down the crater; but that they will recover, if immediately drawn up, and exposed to the air. The circumjacent country is well cultivated, and the trenches formed in the war, are mostly levelled by the implements of husbandry.

Crossing Hudson river, proceeded to Fort Edward, a small place, containing about twenty houses, and situated at the distance of two hundred yards from a fort that was dismantled, previous to the unhappy contest between America and the mother country. Thus far, it seems, the travellers had proceeded with a tolerable degree of pleasure and facility, but the road now became truly execrable, leading over a long causeway, composed of large trees, some of which had decayed, and left such intervals as locked the wheels of the carriage, and frequently required the utmost exertions of the horses and the driver, before they could be extricated. As the vehicle was destitute of springs, and in fact but little better

better than a waggon, though pronounced "the best in Albany," our author and his fellow-travellers alighted, and amused themselves with shooting, as they walked through the woods, which here exhibited a grander scene than in any other part of the country from Philadelphia. Having passed Fort Anne, a station eight miles distant from Fort Edward, the roads became better, and the travellers resumed their abdicated seats; but the poor horses were so completely fatigued, that they were apparently unable to proceed any farther. The driver stamped and bawled, but his whip had been worn out some hours, and the animals, no longer feeling its heavy application, were entirely regardless of his threats and execrations. In this situation, the hapless native of Albany was bantered by the travellers on the excellence of his boasted cattle, till he was ready to cry, through extreme vexation; as, however, it was indispensibly necessary that the vehicle should, by some means, be drawn out of the woods, Mr. Weld proposed that he should conduct the foremost horses as postillion, while those next the wheel should be driven by one of the servants. This idea was not, indeed, suggested seriously, as it was highly improbable that a meagre fellow, upwards of six feet high, and clad in a very thin habit, would attempt to cross a raw boned horse, covered with dust and perspiration. The man, however, readily adopted the scheme, but frequently turned round to lament his unfortunate choice. His passengers coolly descanted on the necessity of quitting the woods, and the gigantic postillion at length arrived with his harnessed Rosinante at the town of Skeneborough, where he afforded an ample fund

of amusement to each of the inhabitants who happened to notice his grotesque appearance.

Skenesborough, situated a little above the junction of Wood creek and South river, contains at present no more than twelve houses, but if Lake Champlain is ever connected with the North river, by opening the navigation of Wood creek, in consequence of a plan now in agitation, it will indisputably become a town of great importance; as, notwithstanding the inconveniencies attendant upon a land carriage of forty miles, a small quantity of pot-ash and flour, the staple commodities of New-York, is already sent thither from various parts of the lake, to be forwarded to Albany. An important traffic is also carried on through Skenesborough, between New-York and Canada; the inhabitants of the former giving Indian goods, and various fabrications, in exchange for furs and horses.

Having staid three days at Skenesborough, during which time they were cruelly annoyed by a large species of musquitoes, the travellers procured a boat, for the purpose of crossing the Lake Champlain, and after proceeding two leagues, they landed on the Vermont shore, expecting to meet with some refreshments at the adjacent farm-houses. The first habitation which they entered was a commodious log-house, crowded with children, where the application for provisions proved totally ineffectual. At the second, they were presented with a newspaper, by a venerable old man, who received them with great civility, and began to descant upon politics; but, on their observing that *bread* would be more acceptable, in their present situation, than *intelligence*, he acknowledged that he had not a loaf in
his

his possession; but added, that a New Vermont cheese was at their disposal, if they would accept it. A third effort was now made to procure some sort of a repast, but the inmates of this habitation had nothing to offer but a small portion of milk. The travellers therefore returned to their little vessel, where they contrived, with the addition of some wine and biscuits, to make a frugal meal on the cheese and the milk. The boat was then secured for the night, and the passengers, wrapping themselves up in some blankets, provided at New-York, slept securely, under a wooden awning, till the next morning.

After the refreshment of an uninterrupted repose, they resumed their voyage, landing at one tavern to breakfast, and at a second to dine. The people at the former readily supplied them with all the provision then in the house, consisting of two pounds of bread and an inconsiderable portion of milk. The second house afforded no bread, but a dinner was served up of cold salt pork and a few eggs. Here also they were subjected to the annoyance of the rain, which descended pretty freely through the decayed roof, as they sat at dinner, and the gloominess of the apartment, unprovided with any other aperture than the door, was but ill calculated to revive their drooping spirits, or to make amends for their scanty fare.

As soon as the weather permitted, they departed from this wretched place, and proceeded to Ticonderoga, where they were shown into a large apartment, occupied by boatmen, and other persons, who had recently landed, in their passage from St. John's, in Canada. As the tavern was the only dwelling in the place, and so many
guests

guests were assembled, our author and his companions naturally imagined they must wait till a supper was prepared for the whole company, and that they must then sit down together, as is customary in the country places of America; but, to their great surprise, they were speedily accommodated with a comfortable repast, of which no person attempted to partake but themselves. It seems the landlady had formerly kept a tavern at Quebec, and was, consequently acquainted with the inclinations of her guests, whom she so cheerfully accommodated, while her husband, an American judge, sat reading a book by the fire-side, regardless of all around him.

The ancient fort and barracks of Ticonderoga are situated on the summit of an acclivity, near the back part of the town; they are greatly dilapidated, and will, in all probability, be suffered to drop entirely to ruins, as the proximity of an eminence, denominated Mount Defiance, renders the situation very insecure.

Quitting Ticonderoga the next morning, they proceeded by water to Crown Point, where their curiosity induced them to land; but there is now little to be seen on the site of the old fort more than a shapeless mass of ruins. The ditches indeed, on the southern side, retain their original appearance, exclusive of their being overgrown towards the top with a variety of shrubs. Being cut through immense rocks of limestone, to a considerable depth, they are highly picturesque, and the view of the surrounding scenery from this spot is peculiarly interesting; as is likewise the case on the borders of the lake beyond Crown Point, where the shores are frequently embellished with pendent woods, stupendous rocks, and a magnificent

magnificent succession of mountains. This part of the voyage was performed on one of the most delightful evenings that ever refreshed the exhausted sons of nature, and the sun retiring, in all the blaze of majesty, from the spectator's eye, suffused the landscape with the most enchanting colours; and when the approaching night resumed her dominion, the peerless queen of heaven "walked forth in all her brightness," and exhibited the country in a new, though no less pleasing dress.

Perils are, however, closely attendant on the dearest pleasures of mortals; for, while the boat glided smoothly over the unruffled waters, and the travellers were silently contemplating the peculiar grandeur and solemnity of the beautiful scene, they struck suddenly upon a rock, and, during the space of fifteen minutes, were exposed to the most imminent danger, notwithstanding the active exertions of every person on board. It was shortly after discovered, that the boatman had devoted the greatest part of his life to *mending shoes*, and that he had only commenced sailor within a few months. This was sufficient to account for the accident, and was, in fact, congenial to Mr. Weld's suspicions.

About eleven at night they landed, and applied for a lodging at the house of a labourer, whose family were all retired to rest; but, when roused from their slumbers, they cheerfully opened the door of their humble habitation, and performed the rites of hospitality with the utmost civility. Next morning the travellers discovered, that their host was a judge, who, after settling the reckoning, returned to his agricultural employments, and left them to recommence their voyage.

They now proceeded rapidly, with an auspicious breeze, and having agreed to pass the night in the boat, as on a similar occasion, they arrived early the next morning at the garrison town of St. John's, where they were obliged to render an exact account of their names, occupations, and places of residence, to the British serjeant on duty at the guardhouse.

This town is an ill-built place, consisting of fifty wooden houses, and some barracks, where a whole regiment is usually quartered. The fortifications are in such a wretched state, that new ones might be erected to greater advantage than those could possibly be repaired. Here is a king's dock-yard, tolerably furnished with timber, and the hulks of several large vessels lie on the opposite side. The adjacent country is flat, and nearly destitute of trees, a dreadful conflagration having destroyed the greatest part of the woods, in the year 1788. As the British port of entry on Lake Champlain, this town may be naturally expected to improve in proportion to the increase of commerce between Lower Canada and New-York.

Here the travellers hired a light waggon, for their conveyance to La Prairie, whither they proceeded by way of Chambly, which, though a few miles out of the direct road, is peculiarly pleasant, and presents the spectator with a view of the old castle, built by the French, near the Rapids, in the Sorelle river. It is in tolerable repair, and is constantly occupied by a garrison.

Having just quitted the United States, by passing the Lake Champlain, the traveller meets with several objects that remind him of his entrance into a new country. The language is also new, as French is here spoken universally.

La Prarie de la Madelene, situated on the river St. Lawrence, contains several Romish churches, chapels, and convents, and about one hundred private houses. Our author and his friend here devoted a couple of hours to refreshment, and then proceeded, in a bateau, to Montreal, seated on the opposite bank of the river, three leagues distant from La Prarie, and containing five hundred houses within the walls, exclusive of seven hundred that occupy the suburbs. In the lower part of the town, where is the greatest assemblage of shops, the houses are extremely gloomy, and in consequence of being secured with doors and windows of sheet iron*, each habitation may be said to bear a strict resemblance to a prison. The buildings are chiefly of stone, except in the suburbs, where many of them are constructed of timber; they are not, indeed, possessed of much elegance, but, in general, they are very commodious. The streets are all exceedingly narrow, three of which, running parallel to the river, are intersected by others at right angles. On that side of the town next the water, is a small square, appropriated to the purposes of a market, and on the opposite side is La Place d'Armes, apparently designed for the soldiers to perform their exercise in, but they have given the preference to a long walk, in the vicinity of the barracks.

On one side of La Place d'Armes, is a Romish cathedral, containing five altars, rich in decoration. The doors of the edifice are left open,

* These precautions are taken against fire, from which the town has suffered so severely, that every inhabitant is obliged by law to keep one or more ladders in readiness, and such persons as can afford it, usually cover their roofs with plates of tin, rather than with shingles.

during the greatest part of the day, for the admission of such persons as may chuse to perform either public or private devotions. The crowds that resort thither on a Sunday, in fine weather, are so numerous, that the steps on the outside are frequently covered with the zealots, who, being unable to obtain admission, remain kneeling on the stones during the time of service. As the bells are always rung in a most discordant manner before and during the celebration of masses, christenings, marriages, and burials, such of the inhabitants as are not attached to such unmusical sounds, are greatly annoyed; and Mr. Weld, during a residence of three weeks, was incessantly tortured with their horrid jingling, till night freed him from the disturbance.

Scarcely a morning ever broke from the ruddy east, but our author beheld a funeral procession, which here, as in most other Roman Catholic countries, are conducted with much pomp and ceremony. Formerly the vaults beneath the cathedral were appropriated to the reception of the dead, but as some fears have been entertained of a contagion arising from too great an assemblage of bodies, the present cemeteries are without the walls. There are likewise in Montreal four convents, four Romish churches, and one church respectively for Presbyterians and English Episcopalians.

The walls of Montreal are evidently mouldering away, and in some parts they are already sunk into ruins. The gates, however, are in tolerable preservation. The inhabitants are remarkable for their urbanity and attention to strangers, and are likewise partial to convivial amusements among themselves. The majority
or

of them are of French extraction, who have a strange aversion to the English language, and who retain many of the customs of their ancestors. There are, however, many English, Scotch, and Irish inhabitants, who are either eminent merchants, or principal people in the town.

The island of Montreal is one of the largest in the river St. Lawrence, possessing a fertile soil, and a tolerable share of cultivation. The scenery is prettily diversified with hill and dale, and towards the centre are some large mountains, the most considerable of which is embellished with trees and gardens, occasionally dotted with rural habitations. On the side next the river is an ancient monastery, with some spacious fenced enclosures, pleasantly embosomed in the woods, where the contemplative ambulator may roam for miles together, and listen to the warbling of the feathered inhabitants, while a thick and verdant umbrage effectually secures him from the rays of the sun. The view from the mountain is strikingly grand and picturesque, comprising a vast extent of country, fertilized by the St. Lawrence, which comes from the right over the tremendous Rapids, with a noise like thunder; and then, as the blustering gale that has spent its fury, and howled itself to rest, it glides smoothly and silently along, till lost in the horizon. To the left are seen, the churches, monasteries, and other buildings of Montreal, with the shipping at anchor, beneath its dilapidated walls; the river itself presenting a succession of islands, alternately clothed with trees, or decked with the fruits of the earth; La Prairie on the distant side, with its magnific church; and the mountainous chain that terminates the lovely prospect. So

great 18

great is the variety, and so noble the objects combined in the exquisite assemblage, that even those persons who are constantly habituated to them, still find something worthy of remark and admiration, every time they ascend the eminence.

The fur trade, to which Montreal owes its chief celebrity, is partly conducted by individuals, and partly by a body of men incorporated under the name of "the North West Company," the latter of whom employ near two thousand men in the upper country. Their traffic is chiefly expedited by means of the Utawas river, which forms, by its confluence with the St. Lawrence, a lake, denominated "the Lake of the Mountains and of St. Louis." Here the furs are embarked in large canoes, navigated by French Canadians, who carefully attend the conveyance for about ninety-three leagues, when they cross, by successive passages, into Lake Nispissing, French river, and Lake Superior, from whence they proceed by several other lakes and small rivers, to the Rainy Lake, the Lake of the Woods, Lake Winnipeg, &c. The furs are generally brought to Montreal before the end of September, when they are immediately shipped and dispatched, as, on account of the approaching winter, it would be imprudent to keep them any longer on the river.

Quitting Montreal on the 1st of August, Mr. Weld and his companions procured a passage to Quebec, in a particular kind of boat, called a *bateau**, fitted up in a commodious style, with a table,

* The bottom of this vessel is entirely flat, the sides about four feet high, and furnished with several benches, placed crosswise, according to the number of the rowers. Its construction is exceedingly awkward, but as it is found to carry

table, half a dozen chairs, an awning of oil cloth, &c. Thus pleasantly accommodated, they sailed to Sorrelle, the only town between Montreal and Quebec, where English is generally spoken. It contains about one hundred indifferent houses, and is chiefly noted for ship-building. The majority of the inhabitants are loyalists, who took refuge in Canada, at the time of the war between Great Britain and the United States.

They next landed at a village called Batiscon, on the north-west bank of the river, where they were hospitably entertained at a farm-house; and on the evening preceding their arrival at Quebec, they halted at the village of St. Augustin Calvaire, where they amused themselves with making observations on the place, while the people, to whom they had applied for a lodging, prepared some fish for their supper. When the culinary business was concluded, they sat down by the glimmering light of a lamp, that hung suspended from the ceiling. Mr. Weld complained of this circumstance, and the lamp was immediately replenished by the master of the house; still, however, the apartment was extremely gloomy. The peasant now protested that his guests should not eat their fish in the dark, and accordingly brought a candle out of a small closet, and, by lighting it, diffused a ray of cheerfulness around the board; but scarcely had the travellers time to thank him for his civility, when their landlady entering the room, execrated her husband's conduct in the most virulent terms, while the poor fellow, igno-

carry a heavy burden with great safety, and draws but little water, it is consequently to be preferred to a boat in the navigation of lakes or rivers, that are frequently disturbed by storms.

rant of the *cause*, listened to her reproaches with a countenance equally expressive of terror and amazement. An explanation now ensued, as the disturber of harmony hastily extinguished the candle, and informed the strangers, in a softened tone of voice, that her thoughtless spouse had lighted "the holy candle" recently given her by the village priest, for the express purpose of defending the house and adjoining premises from any accident; shielding the family from personal injuries; and restoring health to the diseased. It would have been a fruitless effort to have started any doubts respecting such miracles, with a view to have exploded the imposture, and therefore the travellers, after attempting to pacify her, for the sake of their own ears, submitted to necessity, and made the best of their supper in the dark.

Next morning they reached Quebec, situated on an elevated point of land, on the north-west shore of the river. This city is divided into two parts, distinguished by the appellation of the Upper and the Lower Town. The former is erected on a limestone rock, at the summit of the point, and the other is built round the base of the eminence, on the border of the river.

That part, denominated the Upper Town, possesses a surprising strength, being equally fortified by art and nature. The basin is overlooked by a battery, mounting two large mortars, two thirty-six pounders, and thirty-two twenty-four pounders. The passes from the Lower Town are commanded by another battery of six guns, and there are several other batteries and redoubts besides the peculiar strength of the rock, which, in some parts, is so perfectly inaccessible, as to obviate

viate the necessity of walls. The Lower Town is chiefly inhabited by persons who have some concern in the shipping. It forms a striking contrast to the upper division, as the streets are narrow and irregular, the houses unsightly and incommodious, and the air confined and insalubrious.

The governor's house is a plain stone building, consisting of two parts, separated by a spacious court. The old division is built on an inaccessible part of the rock, and contains most of the public offices, though the apartments are small and incommodious. The other is appropriated to the residence of the governor, and though not strictly elegant, is tolerably finished. In the adjoining garden is a parapet wall, on which a few guns are planted, but the chateau is by no means so strong a place as has been frequently represented.

The other public buildings are, a monastery of Franciscan friars, a college of Jesuits, three nunneries, and an old edifice, plainly fitted up for the accommodation of the legislative council and assembly of representatives. There are likewise artillery barracks, capable of containing five hundred men; an armory, where ten thousand stand of arms are arrayed with the most exquisite neatness, and an engineer's drawing-room, containing plans of the fortifications of Quebec and other Canadian fortresses, and a variety of models.

The market affords a cheap and plentiful supply for the tables of the inhabitants. The population may be estimated at twelve thousand individuals, two-thirds of whom are of French extraction. A large garrison, constantly kept at Quebec, renders it very lively, and the society

is described as being very extensive and agreeable.

The surrounding scenery, as beheld from several parts of the Upper Town, is perhaps equal in grandeur and diversity to that of any part on the habitable globe. An assemblage of trackless forests, magnificent rivers, stupendous rocks, enamelled meads, lakes, villages, and towns, successively open on the view of the spectator, whose ideas are almost bewildered in the contemplation of them.

Having satisfied his curiosity at Quebec, and being anxious to visit the Falls of Niagara, our author hired a carriage to convey him to Montreal by land; and on the second day of his journey, arrived at Trois Rivières, a town containing near three hundred houses, on the banks of St. Lawrence, near the mouth of a river called St. Maurice. Its trade is inconsiderable, and the adjacent country is a sandy, sterile tract, forming a striking contrast to the description given of it by some French travellers. The streets in the town are ill-built, and extremely narrow. The public edifices are, two churches, one for English Episcopalians and the other for Roman Catholics; an old Franciscan monastery; and a prison, that was originally designed for a college of Jesuits.

Our author here visited the convent of St. Ursule, the only religious order now existing in the town. It is a large building, adjoining to that of the Franciscans, which is now deserted; and beneath the same roof is an hospital, attended by the sisterhood. The chapel is lofty, but its area is small; the doors open towards the street, under a portico, and nearly opposite is a grand altar, enriched with a profusion of decorations, and having

having on either side a lattice, one of which communicates with an apartment, furnished with an altar, and surrounded with pews, for the accommodation of such nuns as are precluded from attending the chapel, by indisposition. A lovely female, who came to the lattice, to withdraw a curtain for the gratification of the visitors, was apparently one of those unfortunate beings who repent, when too late, of a rash vow, which has deprived them of every earthly blessing, and doomed them to a state of perpetual wretchedness, in direct opposition to the gracious intentions of the Almighty. While drawing aside the curtain, she cast an expressive glance at the spectators, and then retired silently to a bench at a little distance. The traces of sorrow and fixed melancholy, visible on the countenance of this amiable creature, were sufficient to interest the most volatile, or to soften the most obdurate heart, and at the same time to deprecate the cruelty, ignorance, and superstition of a sect, who, under the specious cloak of holy zeal, either persuade, or compel, a young and inexperienced girl to renounce the world, and all its pleasures, for a life of solitude, and the mockery of repentance for crimes never committed. A seclusion so unprofitable to mankind, and indisputably offensive to Him whose *tender mercies* are over all his works, and who smiles on the *felicity* of his creatures, requires no comment.

The hospital, already mentioned, contains two spacious, airy apartments, and about fourteen neat and comfortable beds. The only invalid, at the time of Mr. Weld's visit, was an old priest, who appeared to be hastening to his grave; he was seated by his bedside, in an easy chair, and attended

tended with the utmost assiduity, by a number of the Ursulines, whose dress consists of a black stuff gown, a white linen handkerchief, a silver cross suspended from the breast, a linen headpiece, which entirely conceals the hair, and a veil of black gauze, which flows loosely over the shoulders, and covers one half of the face.

A long passage leads from the hospital to a tolerably pleasant parlour, where the travellers were treated with the utmost politeness by the superior and some lay sisters, who produced a number of fancy works* for their inspection, which, in compliance with a regular custom, were purchased, as memorials of the fair Ursulines, and as a genteel mode of bestowing a small donation on the indigent order.

Quitting Trois Rivières, the travellers proceeded to Montreal, where they purchased a travelling tent, some camp equipage, provisions, liquors, &c. and in a few days set off for Kingston, in a bateau, which is the most eligible mode of conveyance in the country.

About three leagues above Montreal, is the village La Chine, pleasantly situated on a fine gravelly beach, near the lower end of Lake St. Louis. From some of the houses there are excellent views of the lake, and on the opposite shore is a village of Cochenonaga Indians. It contains fifty log-houses, and a Romish church, ornamented with a profusion of pictures, lamps, &c. as objects well calculated to please the natives, who

* The sisters of this convent are celebrated for their curious fabrications of work-baskets, pocket-books, dressing-cases, &c. which they form, with surprising ingenuity, of the bark of the birch tree, and embroider with elk hair, stained of the most brilliant colours.

are easily caught with the glare of the Roman Catholic ceremonies. The population of this place is computed at one hundred and fifty souls.

On the 29th of August, resumed the voyage, and arrived, about sunset, at the island of Perot, near the mouth of the river Utawas, where they pitched their tent, in an agreeable meadow, and slept securely, after their evening repast, till the next morning. This island is said to be fourteen miles in circumference, but, exclusive of two large villages, near its centre, it contains but few habitations. The soil, however, is extremely good, and, in general, well cultivated.

Proceeding hence, across the river, a terrific scene presented itself to the view, as both the Utawas river and that of St. Lawrence descends, at this place, with the most surprising impetuosity, over an immense bed of rock, into the lake.

The passage of the Rapids, at the mouth of the south-westerly branch of the St. Lawrence, is so extremely difficult, that bateaux are frequently obliged to be lightened of their cargoes, and the men are compelled to go on shore and drag them along, by means of ropes, as it is impossible otherwise to counteract the force of the current. The travellers, therefore, landed at this place, and, taking their fowling-pieces in their hands, walked forward to "the Hill of Cedars," through a deep forest, whose romantic scenery, with the sound of the distant cascades, inspired the mind with a pleasing solemnity. Emerging from the venerable shades, a milder scene presented itself to their view, consisting of cultivated fields, dotted with rustic cottages, and the river no longer disturbed by cataracts, but gliding smoothly between its elevated banks;

and, in the village Le Coteau des Cedres, they found a remarkably neat and commodious tavern, kept by a native of England.

Passing a cluster of islands, that break the force of the current near the Rapids, they formed their next encampment at the foot of the Hill of the Lake, and next morning proceeded on foot to a tavern, about two miles distant, where they again met with some English inhabitants.

After a delay of some hours, occasioned by the indisposition of one of the crew, they entered Lake St. Francois, but an unfavourable wind prevented them from proceeding beyond Point au Baudet*; here, however, they fortunately met with a tavern, which afforded them a well-drest repast and a comfortable accommodation.

Next morning they resolved to prosecute their voyage, though the wind still continued unpropitious, and accordingly proceeded till the evening, when they encamped on the main land, opposite to the Isle St. Regis, and sat down to supper on some Indian corn, fish, and wild ducks, which they had purchased of some Iroquois Indians in their passage. Scarcely, however, had they retired to rest, when the sky was suddenly overspread with clouds, and so dreadful a storm came on, that, by day-break, they were literally drenched in water, with all their property. Their situation was now peculiarly distressing, as the rain continued to descend in the most violent manner; neither the woods nor tent afforded any shelter; and the wind, blowing strong in an unfavourable direction, precluded the possibility of

* At this place commences the boundary line, which divides the upper from the lower province.

their seeking a more comfortable situation. At length, however, one of the party, who had rambled about, in order to examine the neighbourhood, brought the enlivening news, that they were invited, by the proprietor of an adjacent house, to accept of a temporary accommodation. They joyfully hastened to the hospitable mansion (which had been given, with the adjoining lands, to an old provincial officer, as a remuneration for his past services), and experienced a most cordial welcome from the captain and his amiable family, who pressed them to partake of an abundant breakfast, and exerted themselves, in the most friendly manner, to render their services essentially pleasing. Mr. Weld confesses that he enjoyed the idea of spending the day with so worthy and interesting a party, but the wind happening to change suddenly, and the sun darting his invigorating beams through the dripping foliage of the surrounding groves, induced the conductor of the bateau to seize the opportunity of resuming the voyage.

Passing Le Long Saut and Point aux Iroquois, they arrived, on the eighth morning of their voyage from Montreal, at the Lake of the Thousand Islands, so denominated on account of the multiplicity of little islands which it contains, and which are all prettily wooded, though some of them are not larger than a bateau. The scenery that attracts a spectator's attention in this lake, is highly picturesque and finely diversified; as, after proceeding through a narrow strait, he finds himself completely land locked, then suddenly discovers a fine expanse of water, whose only boundary is the horizon: this curious transition again occurs; and then a dozen different channels,

nels, like so many majestic rivers, burst unexpectedly on the sight, while the numerous islands seem to sink away in the distance. Having enjoyed this charming prospect, occasionally embellished by the hunting encampments of the Indians, and the curious appearance of their fires between the trees, for the greatest part of the day, our author and his companions landed safely at the place of destination.

Kingston, formerly known by the name of Fort Cadaraqua, is situated at the entrance of a deep bay, near Lake Ontario. It is a place of considerable trade, and contains, beside a fort and barracks, a church for the use of English Episcopalians, and about one hundred private houses, the generality of which are constructed of timber, and inhabited by emigrants from the United States. The fort is a stone building, consisting of a square and four bulwarks. The barracks are usually occupied by near a hundred men.

The bay, already mentioned, affords excellent anchorage, and is accounted the most commodious harbour in the vicinity of Lake Ontario. On its borders are two dock-yards, where most of the British vessels of burden, on the lake, have been built. These vessels ply chiefly between Kingston and Niagara, and are seldom known to touch at any other place.

On the day after their arrival at Kingston, the travellers engaged for a passage to Niagara, with the captain of a schooner, then lying at the merchants wharf, in expectation of a fair wind; and, on the 7th of September, they set sail with a light breeze, which soon wafted them out of sight of land.

Early

Early on the morning of the 10th, the town and fort of Niagara came in view; but an unpropitious gale happening to spring up, just as they reached the bar at the entrance of Niagara river, they were compelled to cast anchor at the distance of two miles from the fort, whence they proceeded to Missisaguis Point, where they landed, and found several detached parties of Indians bitterly lamenting the loss of a favourite chief, who had been slain by a European. The remaining chiefs having marched to Niagara, to spread their complaints before the British government, the tribe had received a liberal allowance of rum and provisions, prudently given by the commandant of the garrison, in order to appease their resentment; but, as the liquor was now exhausted and their feast concluded, the remembrance of their murdered leader rushed afresh into their minds, and produced such poignant sensations as would assuredly induce them, at some future time, to sacrifice a white man to that vengeance which can only be satisfied with blood, though they would never take such a revenge *openly*, lest they should rouse the indignation of the government.

The Missisaguis Indians, who are usually encamped in great numbers on the borders of Lake Ontario, are accounted the most excellent fishermen and hunters, but of a less martial turn than the generality of the surrounding nations. Their persons are stout and robust, their complexion extremely dark, and their appearance absolutely filthy; though, in the latter respect, the men are certainly to be preferred to the females, who daub their hair and faces with such a profusion of fish oil and rancid grease, that, in a warm day,

day, it is almost impossible to bear the effluvias that literally surround them. These people are very serviceable to the inhabitants of Niagara, Kingston, and the various towns on the lake, as they supply them abundantly with fish and game, in exchange for bread and rum. One of them has been known to exchange a large haunch of excellent venison and a salmon of fifteen pounds weight, for one loaf and a bottle of rum, and was greatly pleased with his advantageous bargain. Their mode of fishing is curious, and merits a description. Two of them usually go out at night, in a canoe, when one of them paddles at the stern, and the other stands at the head of the vessel, with a spear and a flambeau. The salmon, or other fish which they are in quest of, being attracted by the light, immediately surround the canoe, when the spearman strikes at them, and is but seldom known to miss his aim.

The town of Niagara, the present capital of Upper Canada, contains a court-house, an edifice designed for the accommodation of the legislative bodies, a prison, and about seventy houses, the latter of which are chiefly built of wood. In the upper part of the town, however, there are some well-built and commodious habitations. Most of the English, in Canada, who have any office under government, are persons of a liberal education, which consequently renders the society of the place extremely pleasant. The greater number of houses now seen in Niagara have been erected within the short space of five years, and in that time there has been such an influx of people into the town and its environs, that provisions, horses, town lots, &c, have risen in value nearly fifty per cent. within the last three years; and the

the place is still increasing, with surprising rapidity, on account of the constant emigrations of people who prefer Canada to the United States, and of the back country trade, that is regularly carried on through Niagara.

The situation of the town is about one hundred and fifty feet from the water's edge, on the top of the western bank, which, together with that on the opposite shore, is very lofty, and forms an extensive plain. It consequently commands an interesting view of the lake and surrounding scenery, but, unfortunately, it is very unhealthy.

The fort is erected at the very entrance of the river, on a point of land that is washed on one side by the river, and on the other by the waters of the lake. This edifice, together with the out-works, occupies a space of about five acres. Several batteries, redoubts, and parallel lines of fascines, secure it on the land side, and towards the river it is stockaded. Opposite the lake, within the stockade, is a store-house, very spacious and well fortified. This building, however, with every part of the fort, is shamefully neglected, and the men in the garrison, amounting to five hundred persons, exhibit but a very poor picture of cleanliness; as, at the time of our author's visit, which happened on a Sunday, when they might reasonably have been expected to make at least a creditable appearance, they were as dirty as though they had wrought in the trenches for a week without intermission.

About three quarters of a mile from Niagara, on the brink of the river, stands an edifice, designed for the accommodation of such naval officers, on the lake, as are detained in town during the winter season; and directly opposite is a
1 wharf

wharf, for the purpose of facilitating the landing of such cargoes as are brought up the lake. Some extensive store-houses stand contiguous, some of which belong to the king, and others are private property.

Anxious to visit the celebrated Falls of Niagara, which are situated at the distance of eighteen miles from the capital of Upper Canada, and may be justly denominated one of the greatest natural curiosities in the universe, Mr. Weld and his companions set out on their excursion at an early hour, forming new conceptions of the scene at every step they took; frequently looking out to discover the white mist that hovers over them; and occasionally stopping their vehicle, to listen for their thundering sound; but their expectations were unanswered for a considerable time; though, when the air is perfectly serene, and the sky very clear, the cloud that results from the spray may be seen at the distance of fifty miles, and the tremendous noise of the cataracts have been heard distinctly at a distance of forty miles. On the present occasion, however, neither the mist nor sound was distinguished, till the travellers approached within half a mile of the cataracts. They now alighted at a small, straggling village, near the Lake Erie, where they took a light repast, and then proceeded, over some fields, towards a hollow marsh, embosomed in a thick grove of trees; from whence ascended thick clouds of mist, resembling the smoke which usually rises from a heap of burning weeds. From the edge of this hollow they descended a steep declivity, of about one hundred and fifty feet, and traversed an irriguous tract of ground, thickly clothed with underwood, till they came to a
rock,

rock, situated at a small distance from the front of the Great Fall, and which is so remarkably flat on its surface, that it is distinguished by the name of "the Table."

Previously, however, to the description of the sublime view which presented itself to his admiration, from this place, our author has presented us with the following general remarks on the river and its truly-surprising falls:

The river Niagara takes its rise in the eastern extremity of the Lake Erie, and, after flowing for twelve leagues, disembogues itself into the Lake Ontario. The breadth of this river is nine hundred feet, and its depth is pretty considerable; but the current is so exceedingly strong and irregular, and its channel so frequently interspersed with rocks, that it is never navigated by any other vessels than bateaux. Proceeding lower, the stream widens, the rocks gradually recede from the view, and the current, though strong, is smooth and pleasant. But at Fort Chippeway, situated one league above the cataracts, the scene is again changed, and the river is so violently agitated, that a boat would be inevitably dashed to pieces were it permitted to pass the fort. So impetuously, in fact, do the waves break among the rocks, that the mere sight of them, from the adjacent shore, is sufficient to strike a spectator with terror. As it approaches the falls, the stream rushes along, with redoubled fury, till it comes to the edge of the stupendous precipice, when it tumbles suddenly to the bottom, without meeting with any obstruction in its descent. Just at this place the river winds off to the right, and the line of cataracts runs obliquely across, instead of extending, in the shortest direction, from

from one bank to the other. It is requisite to observe, that the water does not precipitate itself down the vast abyss in one entire sheet, but, being separated by islands, it forms three distinct, collateral falls.

One of these is called the Great, or Horse-shoe, Fall, from the similarity of its form to that of a horse-shoe. It is situated on the north-western side of the river, and is the most worthy of a spectator's attention, as, notwithstanding its height is considerably less than the adjacent cataracts, its grandeur is evidently superior. As the extent of this fall can only be ascertained by the eye, it is impossible to give an exact account of it; but its circumference is generally computed at one thousand eight hundred feet. Beyond the intervening island, whose width may be equal to one thousand and fifty feet, is the second fall, about fifteen feet wide; and, at the distance of ninety feet, occupied by the second island, is situated the Fort Schloper Fall, so denominated, from its proximity to the fort. The dimensions of this cataract may be reckoned equal to those of the large island; so that the entire extent of the precipice, including the intermediate islands, is four thousand and five feet; a computation which certainly does not exceed the truth. The quantity of water, precipitated down the falls, is prodigious; and, according to the calculation of an experienced officer, on board one of his majesty's ships, on the Lake Erie, it amounts to six hundred and seventy thousand, two hundred and fifty-five tons per minute.

From the Table Rock, already mentioned, the spectator has a fine prospect of the terrific Rapids, above the falls, and the surrounding shores, embellished

embellished with lofty woods; of the Fort Schloper Fall, at some distance to the left; of the adjacent Horse-shoe Fall; and of the dread abyss, into which he may look perpendicularly from the edge of the rock, if his courage is equal to his curiosity. The immensity of the various objects, which here present themselves to the eye, infallibly overwhelms a stranger with astonishment, and several minutes must elapse before he can possibly collect himself sufficiently to form any just conception of the awful and magnificent scene before him, which requires that all its component parts should be separately examined, and which affords such an astonishing exhibition, that persons who have resided in its vicinage for years together, and who have been constantly habituated to its sublimity, will ingenuously acknowledge, at their *last* visit, that they were never able before to discover its peculiar grandeur.

Having devoted a considerable time to the rational and interesting amusement afforded by the position of the Table Rock, the travellers returned to the fields, in order to take a fresh survey of the falls, from a cliff nearly opposite to one extremity of the Fort Schloper cataract. The scenery from hence is less magnificent, but infinitely more beautiful, than from any other station. Here, likewise, they were gratified with a sight of some drawings, which were taken, in the winter season, by an officer, who was so violently enamoured with the interesting cataract, that he had a wooden house constructed for the express purpose of taking an exact representation of it, when the bottom accumulates in immense heaps, and pendent icicles, hanging from the precipice,

precipice, represent the pillars of some noble, but dilapidated, building.

Returning, a second time, to the fields, they proceeded, by a circuitous path, to a part of the cliff that precludes the possibility of a descent to the bottom of the falls. For several miles below the precipice the river is bounded, on either side, by steep and lofty cliffs, composed of earth and rocks, which, in most parts, are perpendicular. There are, however, two places, one called the Indian Ladder*, and the other Mrs. Simcoe's Ladder, where the rocks have mouldered away, and ladders have been placed, from one chasm to another, for the accommodation of the curious. They accordingly descended by the latter, amidst a variety of huge, misshapen rocks and pendent trees, that seemed to threaten them with instantaneous destruction. The breadth of the river before them was about two furlongs, and towards the right, on the opposite side, the Fort Schloper Fall appeared in a very advantageous point of view. About half of the Horse-shoe Fall is concealed by the projecting cliff, but the partial prospect of it was extremely fine. The bottom of the Fort Schloper Fall was skirted with a beautiful, white foam, which ascended from the rock in thick volumes, but did not rise into the air like a cloud of smoke, as was the case at the Horse-shoe Fall, though its spray was so con-

* The accommodations here distinguished by the name of ladders are no other than long pine trees, with notches in their sides, for a passenger to rest his feet on. When first appropriated to this purpose, they would bend beneath an ordinary weight; and, at the time of Mr. Weld's researches, they were rendered extremely insecure by age, though many persons ventured to descend them.

fiderable, as to descend like a shower of rain, near Simcoe's Ladder, on the opposite side of the river.

Having reached the brink of the river, they walked along the strand, to the Great Fall, observing several shattered trees and bodies of animals, which had been carried away by the extreme violence of the current, and which brought forward, in the course of conversation with their conductors, the following lamentable tale of a poor Indian, who perished amidst these "mighty waters."

The unfortunate being, who is the hero of the story, was reposing, in a state of intoxication, in his canoe, which was properly secured, at the distance of some miles above the cataracts, while his wife sat on the shore to watch his slumbers. At this moment a sailor, from one of the vessels on the lake, happened to arrive at the spot, when, finding something particularly agreeable in the features of the female Indian, he proceeded to some indecent liberties. The faithful creature instantly endeavoured to rouse her husband; but, ere she could effect her intention, the barbarous mariner cut the cord of the canoe and set it adrift. The little vessel was soon carried down the stream, and, in the space of a few minutes, it was seen, by several persons on the adjacent shore, to enter the Rapids. The Indian, awakened by the violent motion of the waves, started up, and, perceiving his perilous situation, grasped his paddle, with a look of inexpressible horror, and exerted himself, in the most surprising manner, to avoid his dreadful fate; but finding, at length, that it was absolutely impossible to stem the force of the current, he composedly relinquished

quished his paddle, and, wrapping himself up in his blanket, resumed his former position in the bottom of the canoe. In the space of a few moments he was hurried down the precipice, and was never discovered more.

Having remained a short time at the foot of the Great Fall, where the prodigious quantity of water, that comes pouring from the top of the precipice, and the thundering noise of the billows, that lash the sounding caverns, are almost sufficient to appal the senses of each beholder, our author and his companions began to ascend the cliff, just as the bright luminary of heaven darted his invigorating beams through the clouds, and exhibited, in the spray that rose from the cataract, one of the most beautiful rainbows that ever charmed the eye of man. On returning from their excursion they found an excellent repast provided at an adjacent house, from whence their guides set off, by moonlight, for Niagara, and they repaired to a tavern at Fort Chippeway, which they resolved to make their principal lodging during their stay in the vicinage of the falls.

Fort Chippeway, situated at the distance of two hundred yards from the Niagara river, is a small fort, consisting of a block house, surrounded with an inclosure of cedar posts, that are merely sufficient to shield it from musket shot. Contiguous are a few stone buildings, where goods are occasionally deposited, previously to their being conveyed up the river in bateaux; and seven or eight farm houses.

The governor of the fort having kindly supplied the strangers with a bateau for their conveyance to Fort Erie, Mr. Weld's companions embarked in it, with the baggage, on the morning appointed

appointed for their departure; but, as our author resolved to gratify himself with one more view of the cataracts, he lingered behind, and, after indulging his curiosity, set out on foot, with a man servant, whom he highly commends for his fidelity, towards Fort Erie, a distance of fifteen miles. The day was extremely sultry, and the route dangerous, on account of the vast number of snakes which infest the banks of the river; but he fortunately performed his journey without any disagreeable occurrence, and safely arrived at the place of rendezvous, where he found his associates, in a miserable, log dwelling, that contained but one sorry apartment, the door of which was nearly dropping from its hinges, and the windows were totally despoiled of their glass. Here they wrapped themselves up, in the best manner they could, after a light repast, and passed the night upon the floor, while the rain descended through the decayed roof, and the wind whistled shrilly around their heads.

Fort Erie is situated at the eastern extremity of the lake which bears its name, and is similar, in size and construction, to the fort of Chipeway. The shipping lies directly opposite, at the distance of one hundred yards from the land, which, together with the little fort, the rustic habitations that diversify the rocky shore, the majestic woods, the distant hills, and the lake itself, whose only apparent boundary is the horizon, forms an agreeable and highly picturesque prospect.

After a delay of seven days in this neighbourhood, the travellers repaired on board a ship of war, and launched forth into the lake, on one of the most delightful evenings that ever illumined
the

the waters with the rays of the setting sun, or fringed the luxuriant forests with gold. The fickle elements, however, soon began to evince their inconstancy, as the bright face of heaven was gradually obscured by portentous clouds, and the surface of the water, so lately adorned with myriads of beautiful dimples, now began to roll with dread impetuosity. The vessel was, therefore, put back, and fortunately found a secure shelter from the increasing storm, in a small bay, defended from the adverse winds by Point Abineau. Here the passengers continued, occasionally diverting themselves by going on shore, till a propitious gale induced them to resume their voyage, and speedily conducted them to the southern side of the lake Erie, where they once more enjoyed the happy combination of a serene sky and a smooth expanse of water.

On the 1st of October, they entered the Detroit river, whose breadth, at its entrance, and for a considerable distance, is about five miles. The shores are sylvan, and tolerably elevated, and in the vicinage of the new British post, they are prettily dotted with villages and Indian encampments. At the period of our author's arrival, the river was covered with canoes and bateaux, and several pleasure-boats were seen cruising about in various directions. The vessel sailed up with all her canvass set before an auspicious gale, and a cheerful morning, rendered the scene peculiarly pleasant and interesting.

As the ship, in which Mr. Weld and his companions arrived, was laden with presents for the Indians, the mariners cast anchor opposite to the house of a gentleman, who was established in the Indian department at Malden, and who cordially invited

invited the strangers to reside at his habitation, during their stay in that part of the country. The proposal was accepted with the most sincere professions of gratitude, and our traveller, with his friends, immediately quitted the vessel, for more commodious accommodations.

The district of Malden, situated on the eastern shore of the Detroit river, occupies a considerable extent of country; at the lower end it is but thinly inhabited, but at the extremity, adjoining to the new British post, and bordering on the river, there is a little town, at present containing about twenty habitations, and visibly increasing in size and population. Neither this town, nor the new post, has yet received any particular name. Among the scattered dwellings, with which the lower extremity of Malden is occasionally spotted, are some of a very creditable appearance. The hospitable mansion, whither the travellers were invited, is pleasantly situated, at the distance of two hundred yards from the water, and commands a fine prospect of its cheerful scenes, with those of Bois Blanc, an island in the river directly opposite. The front of the house is embellished with a beautiful little lawn, prettily inclosed, and decorated with clumps of trees. Between this charming spot and the river, is erected an Indian wigwam, honoured with the appellation of "the Council-house;" and here the Indians assemble when any particular business is to be transacted with the officers of their department.

Having expressed a wish to see the town of Detroit, a trader at Malden kindly accommodated the travellers with a pleasure-boat, in which they cheerfully commenced their little voyage.

Between

Between Malden and the vicinage of Detroit, the banks of the river are but very thinly inhabited; but, on approaching the latter place, the British settlements are very numerous, and the country is embellished with a rich profusion of fruits, among which peaches, cherries, and apples, are the most excellent. The apple-trees, in particular, were so overloaded with fine fruit, that their branches seemed to touch the very surface of the water. The style of building, the cultivation of the land, and the persons and deportment of the inhabitants, are here so exactly similar to those of Lower Canada, that a traveller may easily suppose, without any enthusiastic stretch of imagination, that his voyage has been subject to enchantment; and, that by an unperceivable retrograde motion, he has been led once more to the neighbourhood of Montreal.

The town of Detroit is built upon the elevated bank of the river, and contains a large Romish church, and about three hundred private houses. The streets all run parallel to the river, and are intersected at right angles; but they are unpaved, narrow, and extremely dirty. The town is encircled with a strong stockade, through which two gates open to some extensive wharfs, built on the brink of the river, for the accommodation of shipping, and two others open to different sides of the town.

On the western side is a small square fort, defended by four small field-pieces, the only artillery at present in the place. The town is celebrated for its commerce, and the stores and shops are so well supplied with fine cloth, linen, and every article of wearing apparel, that they may be purchased, of as good a quality, and nearly as
reasonable,

reasonable, at Detroit, as at New-York, or Philadelphia. About two-thirds of the inhabitants are traders, of French extraction, and, in point of circumstances, are nearly upon an equality. Provisions of every kind are plentiful, particularly fish, which are caught in the river and adjacent lakes; yet the people feel a great inconvenience from the want of salt, as it is but lately that salt springs have been discovered in this country, and even these are in the hands of government. The town of Detroit is usually crowded with Indians, but at the approach of night, the majority of them are obliged to remove beyond the gates. The circumjacent country is remarkably flat, and none of the rivers have a fall sufficiently strong to turn a mill, the inhabitants are therefore obliged to grind their corn by wind-mills, which our author mentions as a curious circumstance in North America. The soil of the country is very light, but remarkably rich, and yields an abundant supply of wheat and Indian corn. The climate is greatly to be preferred, in respect of healthfulness, to that in the vicinage of Niagara; yet the summers are extremely hot, and intermittent fevers are no unusual complaints.

On his return to Malden, Mr. Weld was highly gratified with seeing some of the British presents delivered out to the Indians. Several chiefs, of different tribes, having delivered to the officer, at the head of this department, some bundles of cedar wood, consisting of pieces of a thickness like that of a pocket-book pencil, to remind him of the exact number of persons who anxiously expected the bounty of his Britannic Majesty, whom they call their "great father." These bundles were delivered to the clerk of the store-houses,

houses, who transferred the contents of them, and the names of the chiefs who brought them, into their books, that all the presents might be properly prepared. The appointed day of delivery proved extremely pleasant, and the clerks began their arrangements in the following manner :

A number of stakes were first driven into different parts of the lawn, on each of which was fixed a writing, specifying the tribe, and the number of individuals in that tribe, who were to share the royal gift. The storehouses were then opened, and several bales of blankets, cloth of various colours, and coarse cottons, with a large portion of tobacco, cutlery, ammunition, and culinary utensils, were brought forward, and distributed in equitable proportions, to the respective tribes, signified by the labels on the stakes. At the conclusion of this business, which took up a considerable time, the Indian warriors, who were loitering about the grounds, were assembled, and addressed by the officer in a speech, which implied, “ that their great and benevolent father, (meaning the king of Great Britain) who resided on the other side of the big lake, was always anxious to promote the felicity of his faithful people ; and that he had now, with his wonted generosity, sent the presents which lay in heaps at the feet of the respective stakes, to his dutiful children, the Indians. That he had sent arms and ammunition for the young men, whom he hoped would employ them in hunting, rather than in hostilities against their fellow-creatures. That the clothing was designed for the ancient men, the women and children. That he earnestly desired them to succour and cherish the aged and infirm, giving them freely of the fruits of the chase,

chace : in return for which praise-worthy conduct, he hoped the Great Spirit would bless them with bright suns, serene skies, and a favourable season for their hunting excursion ; and that at the return of another year he, their benevolent father, would, on condition of their dutiful behaviour, assuredly send them a fresh supply of presents across the big lake.

This harangue being delivered in English, was interpreted to every tribe in their respective language, when the Indians expressed their pleasure by loud acclamations. The chiefs then received their allotted portions with many expressions of gratitude, and, with the assistance of their young warriors, quickly embarked their treasures in their canoes, to be transported to the island and the surrounding villages. Our author remarked, that their behaviour, on this occasion, was distinguished by the strictest regularity ; nor was there observable the least inclination to quarrelling, or the least sign of jealousy, among the different tribes, but each took up the heap designated for them by the labelled stake, and removed it from the lawn, without uttering a single syllable.

Exclusive of these presents, which might be valued at five hundred pounds, certain tribes of the Indians, who inhabited the Bois Blanc Island, received a supply of provisions, in consequence of the following laconic, but strong appeal, to the feelings of the subjects of Great Britain : “ Our villages and stores have been destroyed by the enemy* ; our women and children are destitute of food ; you, therefore, who style yourselves

* The villages, corn fields, and stores of these tribes had been entirely destroyed during their contest with the forces of the United States.

our friends, prove the reality of your friendship by giving us food, till the sun ripens our corn, and the Great Spirit again smiles on the labours of the chase."

About three barrels of salted beef, or pork, with a good proportion of fresh beef, flour, beans, peas, and Indian corn, were distributed twice a week, by the clerks in the Indian department; and these articles were not received with that gratitude which attended the reception of the other presents, but rather as something that was *due* to their necessities. They frankly assert, that one nation should never hesitate to relieve the necessities of another, provided such nations have no cause of enmity; and if the British were reduced, by any misfortune, to such a state of affliction, the Indians would cheerfully share their last morsel of provisions with them.

The observations made by our author upon these people, are peculiarly interesting in a work of this nature, and as such we present them to our readers. The most striking distinction between the Indians and Europeans, is their complexion, which is commonly of a copper colour, but which varies in the most surprising manner; some of them having no darker skins than the French or Spaniards, while others are nearly black. The contemplation of this fact, has induced many French missionaries, and other persons, who have resided for a considerable time among the Indians, to suppose, that their colour does not naturally differ from that of the nations of Europe, but that the darkness prevalent among them is to be solely attributed to their use of unguents, and their constant exposure to the ardent rays of the sun, and the smoke of wood fires.

fires. It is indeed a well known fact, that their complexion at their birth is much lighter than in their advanced years; and it is equally true, that they endeavour, by every means in their power, to render their skins dark, imagining it will contribute greatly to the improvement of their personal appearance; yet our author seems inclined to ascribe the diversity of their colour to nature, from the consideration that the children almost invariably bear the complexion of their parents. With respect to their whiteness, when first ushered into the scenes of human life, he observes, that it affords no foundation to the opinion of the missionaries, as the infant Negroes only acquire their glossy, fable hue on being exposed to the sun and air, in the same manner as the tender blade, when first emerging from the bosom of the earth, gradually relinquishes its delicate whiteness, and assumes, first a light, and then a deeper green.

The Missisaguis, residing in the vicinage of the lake Ontario, are represented as the darkest of any Indians seen by our traveller, in the course of his researches; yet, even among these, are several individuals, whose complexions are comparatively light, which seems to corroborate Mr. Weld's assertion, that the variety of hues is more particularly confined to certain families than to the tribes. The least variety is among the females, few of whom are darker than what we term a dirty copper-colour.

The general distinguishing marks of the Indians are, long black hair, straight and extremely coarse; dark small eyes; prominent cheek bones; and sharp noses, rather of an aquiline shape. The generality of the men are remarkably
straight

straight and well proportioned, have a firm, erect walk, and not unfrequently a dignified deportment. Their breath is exceedingly sweet, their teeth good, and their limbs so well turned, that, if viewed with an impartial eye, they might be pronounced handsome in any part of the globe.

The females, on the contrary, are low of stature, ungraceful in their carriage, and extremely coarse and corpulent. Their faces are rounder and their cheek bones much higher than those of the men; and, at the age of thirty, their foreheads are invariably covered with wrinkles, their skin loose and shrivelled, and their whole appearance calculated to inspire disgust. There are, however, some individuals who, in their youth, possess an agreeable, if not *captivating* assemblage of features. The sudden change which they undergo may, probably, be attributed to the hard labour imposed on them by the men, and to their constant exposure to the sun.

The long lock of hair, observable on the head of the men, is usually decorated with silver trinkets, beads, &c.; the other part of their hair and the whole of the beard are painfully eradicated by a brass instrument, appropriated to that purpose. The women, however, do not deprive themselves of this natural covering, but wear it plaited up behind, and divided in the middle of the forehead. When they wish to appear to peculiar advantage, they paint the skin between the separation with a streak of vermilion.

Such of the Indians as occupy the vicinity of the great north-westerly lakes, and have any dealings with European traders, have relinquished the furs and skins, which formerly composed their dress, as finding it more conducive to their
comfort

comfort and advantage, to barter these articles for woollen cloths, blankets &c. Their shoes, or moccasins, however, are still made of the skin of the buffalo, deer, or elk, which is commonly deprived of the hair, and exposed to the smoke of a wood fire, till it attains a deep brown hue. The moccasin is formed of a single piece of leather, with one seam behind and another from the instep to the toe. A flap, about two inches deep, is left round the place where the foot is put in, and this flap, together with the seam, is fancifully decorated with beads and porcupine quills. If worn by a man, it is edged with tags of copper, filled with scarlet hair; or if intended for a woman, it is ornamented with ribands. These, however, are only worn on particular occasions, as they are very costly, and soon wear out. A moccasin of plain leather is worn in common.

Above the moccasins are worn the Indian leggings, fabricated of blue or scarlet cloth, and something similar in appearance to pantaloons, but the seams are on the outside, and, when intended for dress, they are covered with a profusion of ribands and beads. These leggings, with their moccasins; two little aprons suspended from their waist; a girdle; a tobacco pouch; and scalping knife, compose the whole of their ordinary and military dress; but, when they visit their friends, or the weather is cool, they array themselves in a shirt of gaudy figured calico, or cotton, and either a large piece of broad cloth, a loose coat, or a blanket, which is fastened round their waist with a girdle, and held together on their breasts with the left hand: their ears and noses are also decorated with large pieces of metal,

tal, and their faces are painted in the most fantastic manner, with red, black, and white. The dress of the women is nearly similar.

Yet, notwithstanding their attention to personal decoration, the habitations of the Indians are wretched in the extreme, the greater part of them being constructed of slender poles, covered with the bark of the birch or elm tree. The formation of these hovels is as various as the fancies of the owners. Their utensils are but few, seldom exceeding a couple of iron or brass pots, obtained from the Europeans; a few wooden spoons and dishes of their own fabrication; and some vessels of stone.

On the first view, a traveller is led to pronounce the Indians a cold and phlegmatic people; and, indeed, the appellation seems justly applied, when we contemplate their simple remarks on any curious production of art, or the coolness with which they behold any new and striking spectacle. Even the performances in the amphitheatre at Philadelphia, though indisputably suited to their turn of mind, seldom draws from them any more than a smile, or an observation, delivered in a low voice, to their next neighbour. The most terrific scenes are beheld with like indifference, and they will calmly listen to a relation of the most tragical misfortunes that have happened to their own tribe or family. Yet, when we consider that the slightest verbal insult will kindle a flame of vengeance in their breasts, that can only be extinguished by the blood of the offender; that they will brave the united fatigues of hunger, cold, and personal exposure, to gratify that revenge; and, on the other hand, that they will constantly visit and silently lament over
the

the grave of a deceased child for years together, and will sacrifice their dearest enjoyments for the safety or felicity of a distressed friend, we are obliged to confess our first opinion was erroneous, and acknowledge ourselves convinced that their apathy and gravity are wholly affected, in consequence of those precepts, inculcated in their youthful minds, which teach them to contemn the severest torments, and to laugh triumphantly under the hands of the most savage executioner.

In the presence of strangers they are usually *reserved*, but never *embarrassed*; and such is the astonishing firmness of their dispositions, that they would sit down to dinner at the table of the most illustrious monarch, with as much unconcern as in one of their own rustic hovels. They deem it indispensibly requisite that a warrior should accommodate his behaviour to that of the persons with whom he is in company; and, as they are extremely observant, a stranger is seldom able to accuse them of awkwardness or vulgarity. To illustrate this observation, Mr. Weld informs us, that one of the Indians being invited to dine with him and some other gentlemen at Detroit, came, with his son, a child of nine years old, to partake of the repast.

When the dessert was brought to table, a dish of peaches was handed to the little Indian, who, with becoming propriety, helped himself to one; but happening to put it immediately to his lips, his father surveyed him, with an angry look, and reprimanded him, in a low voice, for not *peeling* his peach, as he might have observed the opposite gentleman had done. The boy was evidently covered with confusion, but immediately drew a plate towards him, and retrieved his fault in the
most

most graceful manner. He was afterwards helped to some port wine, which, proving extremely ungrateful to his palate, occasioned him to distort his face. This was a greater offence than the other, and his father sharply observed, that he must never expect to be either a renowned warrior, or a good man, if he now expressed any dislike to what his host had kindly given him. The little fellow's heart swelled with the pride of true courage, and he emptied his glass with a look of apparent pleasure.

It is but seldom that the Indians inflict corporal punishment upon their offspring, but if they prove refractory, a little water is thrown in their faces, which is dreaded as the severest disgrace, and consequently produces an instantaneous change in their behaviour. The children themselves, while under the immediate care of their parents, are extremely attentive to their commands and advice: but, when they are able to provide for themselves, they lose that species of respect, and will no longer submit to any sort of control. We must, however, except the *aged* from this disrespect, as they are always treated in the kindest manner, and held in the most profound veneration.

These people have the most unconquerable contempt and aversion for any persons who have tamely submitted to bondage, and even such as have lost their liberty, after a hard struggle with their oppressors, are accounted, by the Indians, as no better than old women. Hence it is impossible to offer a greater insult to an Indian than to tell him, that he resembles a Negro, or that you suppose some of his ancestors were Negroes. They look upon those sons of bondage

as mere animals, and would at any time kill them without the least concern.

Much pains have been taken by the missionaries to instruct the Indians in the important truths of the gospel; but, though several tribes have consented to be initiated into the Christian religion by baptism, yet, we are sorry to observe, that few solid advantages have resulted from their pretended conversion; as, notwithstanding their repetition of certain devotions, and their attendance upon the worship of their Creator, their native passions still rage with dreadful violence, uncorrected and unpurified by the mild influence of true religion.

The most successful of those who have undertaken the great work of instructing these people, are the Moravians, who have happily persuaded them to renounce their murderous weapons and savage course of life, and to apply themselves to agriculture.

Such of the Indians as are still destitute of the light of sacred revelation, seem to believe in the existence of one spirit, who is all wise and beneficent, and who holds an unlimited power over all subordinate spirits, both good and evil. To those who have the felicity of the human race at heart, they think it needless to offer any adoration; but to the evil spirits they pray occasionally, in order to avert the ill consequences that might otherwise result from their displeasure. They seem likewise to have some confused notion of a future state, in which they are to experience all the pleasures of human life, without the alloy of pain or affliction.

On the evening of his arrival at Malden, Mr. Weld's attention was attracted (previously to his retiring

retiring for the night) towards the island of Bois Blanc, by the sound of Indian music. He accordingly crossed the river, with his companions, in a boat, in order to witness their merriment. The principal musicians were three aged men, who sat beneath the umbrageous shade of a tree, diffusing pleasure and hilarity around them by their singing and instruments*; while the dancers, consisting of about twenty women, moved sideways round a small fire, having their faces inwards, and their arms folded round each other's neck.

After these female performers had amused themselves for some time, a larger fire was made up, and the men approached, to the number of fifty, to dance in their turn. They first proceeded, in a large circle, round the fire, following the steps of their leader, who seemed strictly observant of the music. At the termination of their round they altered their step, and began to stamp upon the earth with great vehemence, occasionally leaping and bowing their heads towards the fire. At length, after several circumvolutions, the principal dancer began to stamp with incredible fury, when he was imitated by all his followers, and their amusement concluded. In the space of a few minutes, a new set of performers took their places, and thus they continued to dance, by turns, till near three o'clock in the morning.

Our readers must here notice that this kind of dancing is merely that which constitutes the cus-

* These instruments consisted of a small drum, formed of a hollow piece of a tree, covered with skin; and two rattles, of dried gourds, filled with peas.

tomary amusement of the Indians, and is widely different from the grand war dance, which, though never seen by our author, must, according to the best accounts, be more particularly worthy of a stranger's attention. It is said to be performed on their going out to battle, on their returning from the field, and on other solemn occasions, when they paint and dress themselves in the most terrific manner, bearing in their hands their martial weapons. When they are all assembled, they seat themselves round a large fire, at which a deer, bear, or other large animal, is put to roast. A principal chief then arises, and, standing in the centre of his warriors, begins to sing the nature and extent of his gallant actions, expatiating largely on the number of enemies who have fallen beneath his hand, and describing the horrid operation of scalping them, at the same time brandishing his weapons, and making a variety of savage gestures, as if then engaged in his sanguinary business. At the end of his recital he strikes, with inconceivable fury, upon a post, that is planted in the ground, near the fire, and resumes his seat, when a second warrior rises to repeat his dreadful deeds; and thus they proceed till every remarkable story has been heard, when the grand dance commences, consisting of the most frantic postures and terrifying motions, while their knives and other weapons are brandished in the air, and the adjacent woods resound with the war hoop and other dreadful yells. During this diversion, which sometimes continues for three days and nights successively, no person is allowed to close his eyes in sleep, a man being appointed to rouse them when they exhibit any sign of drowsiness. Each warrior helps himself,
at

at pleasure, to part of the roasted animal, and thus their war dance terminates.

Our author closes his remarks upon this people by observing, that notwithstanding their dispositions are naturally charitable, friendly, and hospitable, yet, so extremely wretched and filthy are their dwellings, so nauseous their common food, and so disgusting their general uncleanness, that few persons, who have ever experienced the blessings attendant on civilization, would feel the least inclination to pass much of their time in such a society.

Having engaged for a passage, in a schooner, to Presqu' Isle, our traveller embarked, towards the latter end of October, and, quitting Malden, proceeded down the lake, contemplating, with extreme pleasure, the beautiful cluster of islands that diversify its surface, and the rich scenery of the adjacent shore, where the foliage of the woods displayed the mellow tints of autumn in a thousand charming shades, and formed an elegant contrast to the neighbouring rocks, whose shadows were fancifully reflected in the bright mirror of the waters. Next morning they entirely cleared the land, but the light breeze no longer wafted them smoothly towards the place of destination, nor did the unclouded canopy of heaven smile propitious on their voyage. The waves began to rise in the most terrific manner, and the wind threatened them with the most imminent danger. It was soon found requisite to put the vessel in a place of shelter, and they were accordingly compelled to return to the islands. Here they remained in tolerable security till dawn of day, when, by some mistake in the mariners, who either did not hear, or understand their captain's

tain's orders, the vessel was nearly run on shore, and soon after struck forcibly upon the rocks. Our author observes, that it is impossible to describe with accuracy the scene of confusion that now ensued, and the terrific wildness that sat on every countenance; while the shrieks of the female passengers were heard predominant among the noise of the roaring wind and water. In this wretched condition they remained till midnight, when the gale began to subside, and the sailors were happily enabled to retrieve their mistake, by clearing the rocks, and bringing the ship once more into deep water. Each heart was now dilated with joy or gratitude, and every passenger thankfully retired to repose after the recent fatigue and danger.

The ensuing morning was remarkably fine; the bright luminary of heaven arose from behind the islands in all the blaze of majesty, the azure expanse no more retained the vestige of a cloud, the air was sweetly serene, and the winged inhabitants of the neighbouring woods poured fourth their most enchanting notes, as if delighted with the happy change.

The vessel, however, was so much injured by the storm, that it was impossible to proceed to Presqu' Isle; the captain therefore advised the passengers to land at Fort Erie. As the case admitted of no dispute, this proposal was accepted, and our author, with his companions, crossed over to Buffalo creek, where they procured five Indians to carry their baggage through the woods.

Having proceeded a few miles with their conductors, they halted to breakfast on the banks of a clear rivulet, at a second little stream they refreshed themselves with dinner, and at a third

they resolved to pass the night, where a little encampment was speedily formed.

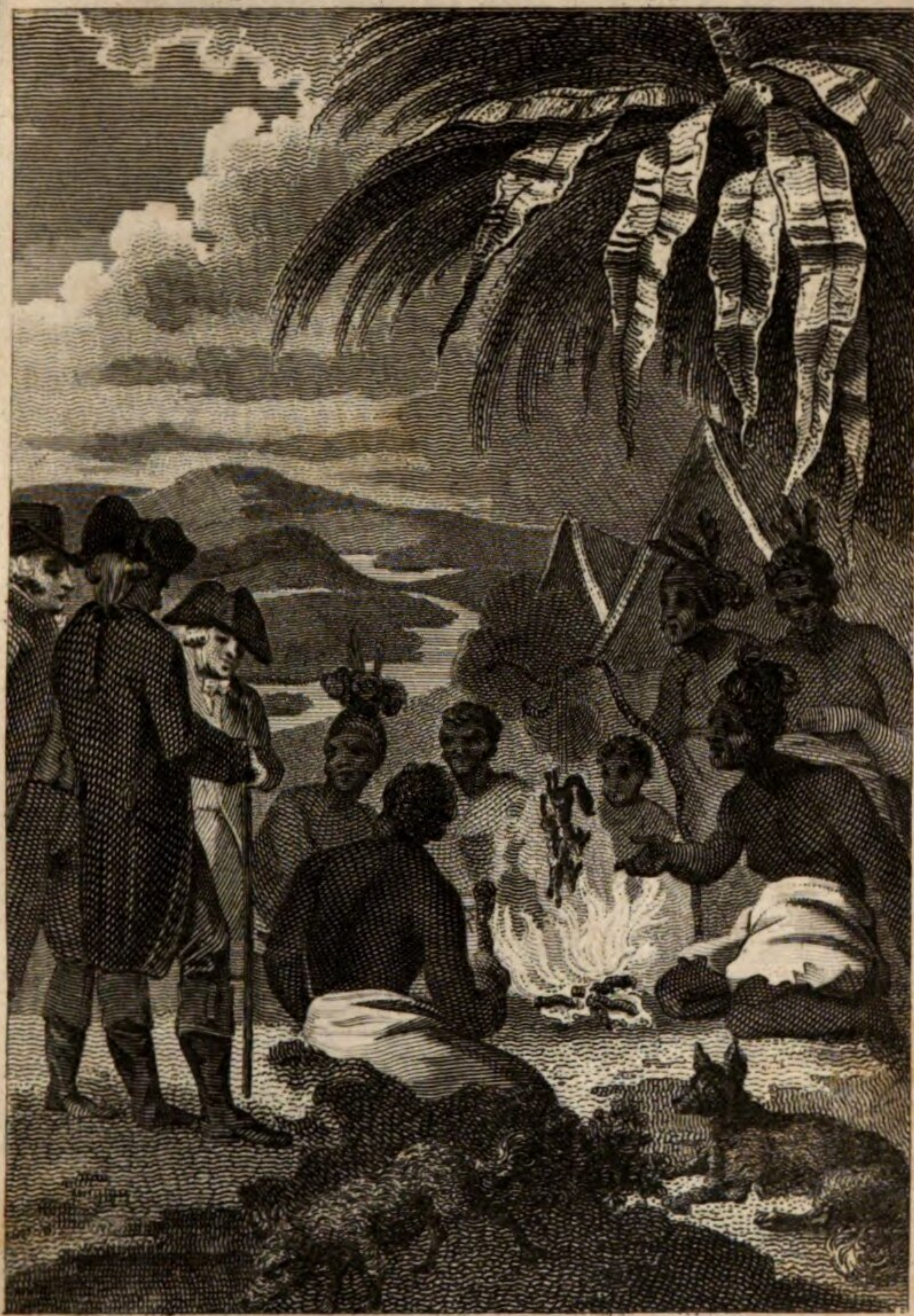
On the second evening of their excursion they halted on an acclivity, from whose summit there was a romantic and pleasing view of a meandering river, occasionally diversified with cascades. The encampment being fixed, the Indians kindled a fire, and, having fixed a forked stick in the ground, in such a manner as to bend forwards over the flame, they sat down to roast some squirrels, which they had caught, in the course of their journey, by means of their Indian dogs, which are generally distinguished for their long backs, large, erect ears, short legs, and long, curly tails.

The air was this night intensely cold, and next morning they were obliged to wade through the adjacent river, in order to pursue their route; an unpleasant task, which was, however, repeated several times in their expedition.

Reaching the Genesee river*, they crossed over to a village, where they hoped to procure horses, and where they dismissed their Indian attendants. This place consisted of a few straggling houses, in one of which our author obtained a temporary accommodation; but finding that he could procure no other than miserable horses, he resolved to continue his journey on foot, and accordingly contented himself with hiring some of the animals to carry his baggage, and a boy to conduct him to the town of Bath.

He describes the country lying between these places as being finely varied with hills and val-

* The Genesee river has received its name from an adjacent eminence, in the Indian territory, which is called, by that people, "Genesee," or a grand, extensive prospect.
leys,



Encampment in Upper Canada.

page. 110.

leys, and presenting a charming assemblage of picturesque objects to the admirer of nature. From a handsome house, seated on one of the eminences, he had a most delightful prospect of the Genesee river, meandering for many miles through a beautiful country, and elegantly fringed with the most majestic forests, while several ranges of blue hills, rising fancifully beyond the flats, on either side the river, formed a fine termination to the landscape.

In the course of their journey the travellers passed through several little towns that had been recently begun. Here the houses were neat and commodious; but the habitations of the farmers, in other parts of the country, were wretched in the extreme; some of them having neither the convenience of a chimney nor window; a large hole in the roof supplying these strange deficiencies. Our author happening to sleep at one of these dwellings, was greatly annoyed by the snow, which was blown, during the night, through the crevices of the door, and nearly covered his head. At some of these lowly dwellings he procured a tolerable supply of venison, bread, butter, milk, &c. but at others the inmates had scarcely sufficient for their own immediate use.

After a journey of three days they reached Bath, which is described as a post town, and the principal assemblage of houses in the western division of the state of New York. Though recently founded, it already contains thirty habitations, among which are several excellent shops and storehouses, and a tavern that may vie with one of the best in America.

The town is pleasantly situated on a plain, surrounded by moderate, sylvan hills, on three sides. At the foot of these eminences runs a pure stream of water, denominated Conhocton creek, where some extensive mills have been constructed for the purposes of sawing timber and grinding corn.

Finding it impossible to proceed by water from Bath downwards, on account of the extreme drought of the season, Mr. Weld pursued his journey on foot, along the banks of the river, till he arrived at a little village, called Newton, where the stream was apparently deep enough for canoes. Here he purchased two of these vessels from some farmers, and having lashed them together, for the greater security, he embarked, with his friends and servants, and proceeded down the river. Scarcely, however, had he gained a distance of two miles, when his progress was suddenly impeded by the rocks; and such a variety of obstacles arose to thwart his design, that the night began to wrap creation in her sable veil, ere two thirds of the voyage were concluded.

The sky was now heavily overcast; the rising moon shrunk from the spectator's view amidst the clouds, and a violent shower of hail augmented the distress of the travellers, whose canoes were now drifted on a bank in the midst of the river. Finding it impossible to extricate themselves by common exertions, they leaped into the water, and having previously unlashd the canoes, they applied their shoulders to them, till one of them was got into deep water; but this was no sooner done, than it was nearly filled with water, and carried precipitately down the current.

Being

Being thus unfortunately foiled in their attempt, and deprived of a considerable part of the baggage, they resolved to act with greater caution, and accordingly set about emptying the other canoe, though they were obliged to wade, for near forty yards, through the water, to reach the shore. With much difficulty, however, they contrived to land the remaining part of their property, when one of the party got into the canoe, with his paddle, and permitted it to follow the course of the stream. In the space of a few minutes, his companions were cheered by the sound of his voice, at a small distance, and, hastening along the shore, they had the satisfaction to find him in perfect safety, together with the canoe, which they imagined irrecoverably lost; several articles of apparel, &c. had been washed overboard, but their portmanteaus were safe, though thoroughly soaked in water.

The air was now so intensely cold, that the garments of our travellers were literally incrustated with ice, and their limbs perfectly benumbed, with having waded repeatedly through the stream. They were naturally anxious to procure some temporary accommodation; but previously resolved to place their baggage in a secure situation. An excavation on the shore, under some fallen trees, was admirably adapted to their purpose; here, therefore, they stowed it carefully, and having covered it with leaves, proceeded for upwards of a mile through the bushes, that thickly skirted the banks of the river. They then arrived at a little log-house, but the inmates were unable to supply their wants; they received some intelligence, however, of another house, where they procured a shelter from the in-

clemency of the weather ; but when they came to ask for provisions, the landlord stared at them with astonishment, and observed, the women were retired for the night ; provisions were extremely scarce ; he much doubted whether any thing was in the pantry ; and, in fact, he did not know where the keys were deposited. Our travellers, however, gave a pathetic description of their recent distress, and urged him so warmly on the score of humanity, that he was at length moved to compassion ; produced the keys, opened the pantry, and brought forth two small cakes, and a pint and a half of milk. As this scanty repast was the best that the American could possibly furnish, consistent with the wants of his own family, the travellers were compelled to remain satisfied, and having ate their little pittance, wrapped themselves up in the best manner, and slept soundly till the morning.

On the return of day, they set out for the log-house, where they had first halted ; the inhabitants, however, were totally unprovided with bread ; but, after waiting a considerable time, they procured a loaf of Indian corn, baked expressly for their accommodation. They now proceeded in quest of their canoes, and, shortly after, resumed their voyage.

Arriving at a small town, called Tyoga Point, or Lochartzburg, they received the disagreeable intelligence of the Susquehannah's being uncommonly low, and altogether perilous. There were, however, some watermen well acquainted with the river, who, taking their two canoes in exchange, furnished them with one of a superior size, and agreed to facilitate their design.

From Lochartzburg to Wyoming, on the southeastern side of the river, the distance is computed at ninety miles, and, in a favourable season, passengers may proceed thither in one day; but on account of the difficulties already mentioned, the voyage of our traveller was prolonged three days, notwithstanding every exertion on behalf of the watermen. The width of the Susquehannah varies from one hundred and fifty to nine hundred feet; its bed abounds with rock and gravel; the course of its stream is remarkably irregular; and its water so clear, that the smallest pebble may be distinguished, in some parts, at the depth of twenty feet from the surface*. The surrounding scenery is peculiarly interesting and picturesque, as the prospect varies with every curve of the river, and scarcely a single spot is met with between Lochartzburg and Wyoming, that would not afford an agreeable subject for the pencil of an artist. The majestic mountains, fancifully adorned by nature, with swelling rocks and lofty woods, afford the most charming fore ground; the extensive plains, richly decked with cultivation, occasionally clothed with trees, and fertilized by the meandering river, occupy the middle of the landscape, while the blue hills, peeping over the distant forest, terminates the enchanting view.

Among a variety of settlements on the banks of the river, is French Town, situate on the western shore, near the falls of Wyalusing. This town was generously founded by a philanthropic society of Pennsylvanians, who intended it as a re-

* The *eastern* branch of the Susquehannah is here alluded to by our author, which he observes, passes through a rugged and mountainous country.

treat for the unfortunate emigrants, who sought shelter in America from the dreadful commotions in France. About fifty log-houses were erected at the period of our author's visit, and an extensive tract of land has been purchased and divided into farms, for the use of the inhabitants. The Gallic settlers, however, are either unable, or unwilling, to benefit themselves by cultivating the earth. Unthoughtful of the humane benevolence of the Americans, they profess to regard them with sentiments of abhorrence; and the natives of the country beholding, with contempt, their hunting, fishing, fowling, and less innocent amusements, justly return their hatred, and accuse them of idleness and dissipation.

The chief town of Luzern county is Wyoming, or Wilkeibarré. It is seated in a plain, bounded by a mountainous range on one side, and by the Susquehannah on the other. It contains one church, a court-house, a prison, and fifty private houses, constructed of timber. Having hired horses to proceed over the Blue Mountains to Bethlehem, in Pennsylvania, they quitted Wilkeibarré on the day after the termination of their voyage, and proceeded through a rough, woodland country, where, however, they happily procured an abundant supply of venison, bread, butter, chocolate, coffee, tea, &c.

Many of the woods in this country consist, almost exclusively, of large hemlock trees, which are of the pine species, and have such a redundancy of foliage, that it is but seldom a traveller can discern the sky while passing between them. The brushwood is either kalmia, laurel, or the oleander, whose deep verdure is perfectly congenial

nial with the gloom of the woods ; in fact, they seem to answer the poetical descriptions of the sacred groves, and the mind of a contemplative spectator is insensibly impressed with awe, as he regards their peculiar solemnity.

The settlement, known by the name of Bethlehem, is the principal of those belonging to the Moravians, in North America. It is situated on a pleasant acclivity, bounded on one side by a creek, whose rapid current is admirably adapted for the erection of mills, and on the other by the river Lehigh, which disembogues into the Delaware. The town is regularly built, and contains a large church, and eighty stone dwelling-houses, three of which are respectively appropriated to the accommodation of the bachelors, maidens, and widows of the society ; each of these classes are subject to a particular discipline, attending morning and evening prayer in the domestic chapel, working in the various manufactures for an allotted portion of time, eating together in a refectory, and sleeping in dormitories. The rules of the society do not subject them to perpetual confinement, yet they are seldom seen beyond the boundaries of their habitation.

Though celibacy is not strictly enjoined, the Moravians deem it meritorious, and the young men and women are obliged to abstain from each other's company until an offer of marriage is made by a bachelor, through the medium of the female superintendent. In this case, the ability of the suitor to maintain a wife is strictly investigated by the wardens and elders, when the damsel is informed of the business, and if she consents, the nuptials are solemnized immediately ; but if she proves averse to the match, another
maiden

maiden is selected by the superintendent, and on the man's approval, they are as speedily united. These hasty marriages are never attended with unhappiness, as each party has been taught from their infancy to subdue every violent passion, and to devote their lives to the practice of morality and industry.

Attached to the houses of the maidens and bachelors, are boarding-schools*, for youth of both sexes, under the care of proper tutors, and the inspection of the elders and wardens. The boys are taught the Latin, French, English, and German languages; music, drawing, accounts, &c. The girls are likewise instructed in every branch of useful and polite literature, till they are of a sufficient age to enter the house appointed for their accommodation, where they are employed according to their abilities, or inclination, in needle-work, embroidery, knitting, spinning, carding, &c. When the boys have completed their education, they are either apprenticed to some particular business, or placed beneath the care of a Moravian farmer, who instructs them in agriculture. All the young men subscribe voluntarily to the support of their house, as is likewise the case with the maidens and widows, and each person in the town likewise contributes something every week to the general fund.

Upon the creek which skirts the town on one side, are several mills; a carrier's yard, a tanyard, &c.; and on the Lehigh river is an exten-

* These schools are in such high repute, that the children of many genteel persons, resident in New-York, Philadelphia, and other of the United States, are sent thither for their education.

five brewery. These places, together with the adjacent lands, belong to the society at large, and the profits arising from them are placed in the public fund, after the persons employed are properly remunerated for their trouble. The fund is then appropriated to the relief of the distressed Moravians in other countries, to forming new settlements, and to support the expence attendant upon missions to the unenlightened heathens.

Our author describes the tavern at Bethlehem as one of the neatest and most commodious in America. The landlord, finding his guest desirous to see the public buildings, sent for one of the elders, who arrived in less than a quarter of an hour, and Mr. Weld was immediately taken to the house appropriated for young women, which he found to be extensive and commodious; but he observes, that the rooms are heated so violently by stoves, that a stranger is hardly able to draw his breath. About a dozen females were seated in each apartment, at work, and attended so closely to their business, that they did not seem to take the least notice of the entrance of their visitors.

The dress of the Moravian women is nearly uniform, consisting in general of plain stuff, linen, or calico gowns, tight linen caps, tied with a riband under the chin, and aprons.

The dormitory is a very extensive apartment, on the upper floor, aired by a large ventilator, and containing fifty boarded beds, each calculated to hold one person. In summer, the heat precludes the necessity of even a single blanket, but during the winter they sleep in the German style,

style, between two feather beds, to which the blankets and sheets are stitched.

Having surveyed the different apartments in this house, which exhibited a picture of regularity and neatness, our author was conducted to a sort of shop, where several articles of fancy-work, fabricated by the sisterhood, are spread out in the most agreeable manner. Strangers visiting the house, usually lay out a trifle at this place, as a small reward to the person who exhibits the most interesting objects in the town.

The houses of such of the married men as were most distinguished for their ingenuity, were next examined, and afforded a display of some curious workmanship. The manufactures carried on in the town, consist of various sorts of cloth, hats, hose, gloves, shoes, &c. There are likewise clockmakers, turners, carpenters, and other mechanics, among the inhabitants.

The church is a plain, stone edifice, containing a good organ, and several paintings from sacred history. The chapels belonging to the young men and maidens are also furnished with organs, and their singing is likewise accompanied with flutes, violins, violoncellos, &c. Every Sunday the whole society attends the church, and when any member dies, his funeral is conducted with great solemnity by the remaining members. It is not customary, however, with this people to wear mourning for the dead.

An hydraulic machine, erected on the banks of the creek, affords a plentiful supply of excellent water to all the houses in Bethlehem. The spring from whence this water issues, is situated in the heart of the town, and over it is built a large stone house, designed for preserving milk,
butter,

butter, meat, &c. during the hot weather. This edifice is common to the whole society, a sort of shelf being appropriated to each family, and though the door has no other security than a latch, and no person is placed over it as a watch, yet each individual leaves his bowl of milk, or plate of butter, without suspicion, sufficiently assured, that on his return he will find it untouched.

Every impartial traveller, who visits the Moravian settlements, must confess, that the conduct of the United Brethren is worthy of imitation, and consonant with the principles of the Christian religion. They live together in the utmost harmony, like members of one family, and seem to have nothing so much at heart as the propagation of the gospel, and the felicity of their fellow-creatures. Gravity of mind is a distinguishing characteristic in their society, yet they have not that stiffness or singularity which is attached to some other sectaries. Wherever they have formed an establishment in America, good manners and decorum have been gradually mingled with the behaviour of the neighbouring people, and the country has been enriched with arts and manufactures.

The Moravians of the town of Bethlehem, and of the environs, are not liable to be troubled with intruders, as the whole of the land is their own property. They will, however, receive any person into their fraternity, who is willing to regulate his life by their established rules and customs. At the period of our author's visit, they appeared to feel much satisfaction in exhibiting the curiosities of their town to his view, and lamented that he could not spend a larger

portion of time with them, in order to observe their various habits and manners.

Though they are by no means ambitious of enlarging their town of Bethlehem, yet whenever there is an increase of inhabitants, they commission some of them to form a new settlement, in some other part of the country. Thus have been established two towns in Pennsylvania, known by the names of Letitz and Nazareth, the former of which is built at the distance of ten miles from Lancaster, and the latter is situated at a similar distance from Bethlehem, to which it seems to approximate in its construction, though its dimensions are only half as large.

The country in the vicinage of Bethlehem possesses a fertile soil, and a fine share of cultivation; its aspect is rendered peculiarly interesting, by a charming succession of verdant acclivities. The climate was likewise formerly accounted salubrious, but within the last seasons the inhabitants have suffered severely from bilious and intermittent fevers; disorders which may have resulted from the mildness of the winters, and the irregular rains that have fallen of late years.

During the summer season, Bethlehem is crowded with visitors, who are led from the neighbouring towns by motives of pleasure, or curiosity. The passage from hence to Philadelphia is facilitated by the establishment of a public stage-waggon, which runs between the two places twice every week.

Having gratified his curiosity at the agreeable Moravian settlement, Mr. Weld returned in the above-mentioned conveyance to Philadelphia, in order to arrange some concerns previous to his departure for New-York. The swift revolving
year

year had now ushered in the dreary month of December; the bosom of the earth was covered with a mantle of snow; and the keen north-westerly winds had already frozen the surface of the Delaware, whose majestic stream resists the chilly influence of winter longer than any other in this part of the country.

Such was the state of the season, when our author and his companions reached the falls of the river, where travellers usually cross in their journey from Philadelphia to New-York. Here they had the mortification to find, that the ice was not yet sufficiently strong to support a carriage, though great exertions were requisite before it could be broken. They were, therefore, compelled to wait for upwards of two hours, before a passage could be opened, to convey themselves and their carriage to the opposite shore. The crossing of this part of the Delaware is generally very troublesome, even when the water is completely frozen, as the large masses of ice formed at the commencement of the frost, are drifted upon each other by the combined violence of the wind and current.

When the earth is covered with snow, a sledge is the safest and most commodious conveyance for travellers in America, as they can proceed much faster in this manner than in any vehicle on wheels, and they are likewise less exposed to any personal accident. The weather, however, is so uncertain in the middle states, that no one, who is acquainted with its mutability, will attempt to set out on a long journey in this manner, at the beginning of winter; as, notwithstanding the most confirmed appearance of a hard frost, a thaw will sometimes take place so unexpectedly,

pectedly, that every vestige of snow disappears in the course of a single morning. This unaccountable change was witnessed by our author, who observes, that the air was as mild in the space of forty-eight hours, as in the month of September, though so intensely cold and severe at the beginning of his journey.

After quitting the environs of New York, nothing is met with that deserves a particular description, though the soil is tolerably fruitful, and the country agreeably diversified with gentle eminences. There are none of those enchanting views, which so frequently strike the attention in other parts of the country, nor will the best of the buildings stand in competition with the small, but lovely villas, that embellish the banks of the Schuylkill, in the vicinage of Philadelphia. Long Island, however, is more interesting, as the country, on the western side, is highly romantic; the ground being frequently broken, and numerous clumps of wood affording, through their vistas, the finest view of the water, enlivened by the passage of vessels; and of the distant eminences on Staten Island.

The permanent settlers, on Long Island, are mostly of Dutch extraction, and seem to have inherited so much of the covetousness, reserve, and coldness of their ancestors, that their shyness towards a stranger is proverbial. Indeed, our author asserts, that if a person does but ask a question relative to the country, they will examine him with the eye of suspicion, and break from him as abruptly as possible. They are, however, in general, excellent farmers, and many of them have considerable possessions, though their mode of life is penurious, mean, and wretched in the extreme.

extreme. The number of inhabitants, in the island, including five thousand slaves, is computed at thirty-seven thousand individuals. The western part is most populous, on account of its proximity to the city of New York.

The soil of the island is admirably suited to the cultivation of Indian corn and small grain, and the northern division, which is rather hilly, is usually crowned with a luxuriant produce of fruit. One of the central plains is entirely covered with pines and stunted oaks, but no grain can be raised upon it, though experiments have been made, for that purpose, in several parts of it. Its brushwood affords a fine shelter to grouse and deer, the latter of which, in consequence of some laws recently passed against the wanton destruction of their species, are beginning to increase wonderfully, notwithstanding the great numbers that are annually killed, for the sustenance of the islanders, and for the market at New York. It is, indeed, observable, that they are now increasing in most of the settlements near New York, where they can find a harbour among the thickets, while both these and other wild animals are decreasing every year in the Indian territories, a fact which may probably result from the imprudence of the Indian hunters, who kill every animal they can meet with, alike regardless of their size or age. Owing to this mode of conduct, which they invariably pursue, in spite of all the remonstrances and entreaties of the Canadians, the beavers are so completely banished from those parts of the country, which used formerly to abound with them, that, for the last few years, the traders have complained of

an annual deficiency, of fifteen thousand skins, in those brought to Montreal.

Quitting Long Island, our author returned to the city of New York, which he pronounces the most agreeable place in the United States, on account of the politeness and hospitality of the inhabitants, and which is usually preferred, for the same reason, by travellers of every description. But on a *comparative* view of even the *most desirable* place of residence in America, with the *British dominions*, he does not hesitate to affirm, at the conclusion of his interesting, epistolary correspondence, that his thoughts are anxiously fixed on his return to a land, rendered far dearer than ever by his foreign researches, and on whose favoured bosom he evidently desires to repose his head, when nature makes her last and awful demand.

TRAVELS
THROUGH THE
UNITED STATES
OF
NORTH AMERICA,
THE
COUNTRY OF THE IROQUOIS,
AND
UPPER CANADA.

BY THE DUKE DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULT LIANCOURT.

PERFORMED IN THE YEARS 1795, 96, AND 97.

A WORK of such intrinsic merit, as that which now lies before us, requires only to be read, in order to be highly applauded by persons of a refined taste and true discernment. The noble exile, from whose narration our abridgment is taken, is represented by his translator, as possessing superior abilities, a feeling heart, and a bright assemblage of amiable qualities; and whoever peruses the following pages with attention, will readily allow their contents to be of the highest importance to the natives of Great Britain, who, from a variety of causes, are anxious to investigate the concerns of America, with respect to its polity, customs, wealth, agriculture, and commerce.

These subjects have been carefully examined by the Duke de la Rochefoucault Liancourt, and the account of his researches is so perspicuous, simple, and accurate, that every unprejudiced reader must add his tribute of praise, to that of the British literati, who have evinced their solid, unbiased, and impartial judgments, by their favourable animadversions on our illustrious and philosophical traveller.

Such remarks as have a tincture of republicanism, and, on some occasions, breathe the language of a national and political enmity to the inhabitants of our "sea-girt isle," we have totally omitted, as supposing them to form the *only objectionable* part of a large and justly celebrated volume. Exclusive of these, we have endeavoured to present the public with the *substance* of the duke's journal, at least as far as our limits would permit; and we sincerely hope the perusal of our epitome will induce the curious to refer for more *ample* intelligence to the valuable original.

Quitting Philadelphia on the 20th of April, 1795, our noble author set out on horseback, in company with two gentlemen, on his way to Morris Town. Ridge road, through which he travelled, is described as being extremely bad, as in fact are all the public roads in the state of Pennsylvania; a circumstance which may, probably, result from the continual passage of large, heavy-laden waggons, that are appointed to bring provisions from all parts of the country, to the market of the capital.

The district of Philadelphia extends for near five miles, in a south and north direction, and towards the east, is bounded by the river Schuylkill. The soil of the land is but very indifferent,
but

But its proximity to the city, causes it to be purchased with great avidity. It is rendered extremely cheerful, by a variety of country houses, which, though simple in their architecture, are tolerably pleasant, as most of them are furnished with charming little gardens. Within the three last years, the land has risen in value nearly thirty-eight dollars per acre.

At the distance of two miles from the town, the intrenchments, constructed in the American war, are intersected by the Ridge road. The prospects from hence are extremely fine, and the striking contrast between the rocky banks of the Schuylkill and the adjacent fields, crowned with pasturage, or waving the luxuriant harvest to the gale, forms the most elegant and picturesque exhibition.

A slight inequality produced by some rugged pieces of the rock, in the level of the Schuylkill stream, has given the name of *falls* to that part of the water which, by running with an accelerated motion, impedes the navigation; yet they are, in reality, so far from forming any considerable fall, that at high water they are completely covered. On a small adjacent rivulet are erected several mills for paper, chocolate, mustard, tobacco, &c. which, though small buildings, tend to enliven and diversify the landscape. Above the falls are a glasshouse, a button manufactory, and some large iron works. At the period of the duke's researches, none of these works were completed, but they were in great forwardness. A separate building is assigned to every different employment, and the most extensive one is intended for the residence of the workmen, who must, of necessity, be pretty numerous. The works are situated

ated on the right side of the rivulet, and the warehouse, for the reception of the manufactures, is on the opposite bank. The rocks that occasion the falls, tend greatly to facilitate the communication across the stream.

This situation is happily chosen in point of situation, as all the necessary materials can be procured from each side of the water at the very spot where the navigation is intercepted. The cast iron is brought from the upper part of the Schuylkill; the pit coal, from Virginia; and the sand for the glasshouse, from the banks of the Delaware.

The absence of the conductors of the manufactories defeated our traveller's intention of gaining more ample intelligence respecting this establishment. The road between Philadelphia and Roxborough abounds with granite, and is completely covered with a species of mica, that may be easily pulverized. The land is here of an inferior quality, and affords but a very scanty supply of wheat, and in fact little else is cultivated than Indian corn, oats, and rye. Day-labourers are easily procured in this district, for about four shillings a day, with their board, or five shillings and nine-pence, if desired to find their own provisions.

The county rates at Roxborough are the same as in the whole Philadelphian district, namely, from five to six shillings per cent. upon all property. The other taxes have been reduced, of late, to a mere trifle. As there are seldom any paupers in the country, poor-rates are entirely unknown, and a small sum is secured in the bank for the alleviation of occasional distress. Opulent persons pay about a couple of shillings towards

towards the repair of the highway, and a tax, of six or seven shillings on every hundred pounds a man possesses, is usually paid as a contribution towards the public service of the state, that he may enjoy his property without disturbance.

The banks of the Wiffabicon are elevated, and romantically sylvan, and the brook, meandering through the rocks and neighbouring woods, presents a mingled scene of beauty and solemnity to the eye of the spectator, and inspires the mind with pensive and interesting ideas.

Quitting Roxborough and the banks of the Schuylkill, rode forwards to Springmill, over a tract of country elegantly diversified with a fine succession of hills and valleys. The land is here crowned with the reward of the husbandman's labour, and at the time of the Duke's survey, the scenery was peculiarly charming, on account of the genial season, which had enlivened the corn fields with the light drefs of vegetative verdure, embellished the fruit trees with blossoms of the finest hues, and literally suffused the face of nature with the triumphant glow of beauteous renovation. The country is well inhabited, and the neat dwellings of the cultivators, embosomed in fragrant gardens, and surrounded with painted railings, give life to the prospect, and pleasure to the passenger.

Springmill is situated in a spacious valley, of excellent pasturage, bounded on one side by the river, which here again bursts upon the sight, and on the other by a steep rocky bank, feathered with trees, and forming the most exquisite contrast with the fertile plains. The prospect, both up and down the river, is very extensive, and finely diversified with green meadows and dark mountains.

mountains. Springmill contains about twenty habitations, most of which are either farms or mills, and are built contiguous to each other.

The travellers quitted the Schuylkill, by Springmill, in order to take the shortest road to Norris Town. On the road between Roxborough and Norris Town, they had occasionally a fine view of the river, and a distant prospect of a chain* of hills which rise in the form of an amphitheatre.

Norris Town is the chief place in the county of Montgomery, and is situated on an eminence about a quarter of a mile from the Schuylkill, and seven miles from Philadelphia. It contains only ten houses, one of which is the sessions-house, a second is appropriated to the temporary residence of the judges, who come to the assizes; and a third is the county prison. The rest are either inns, farm-houses, shops, or the habitations of labouring men. The prospect from this town is grand and extensive. The quarter-sessions are held regularly, but the circuit courts only once in two or three years, as there are sometimes no causes to try.

The prison was erected soon after that of Philadelphia; but, in consequence of the penal code of Pennsylvania, it is but seldom occupied by any other person than the gaoler. At the period of our author's visit, a Frenchman was confined, on suspicion of forgery, till the ensuing quarter-sessions, when he would either receive his discharge, or be sent to Philadelphia. It seems the prison-door stood open, and he might have effected his escape with the utmost facility; but, either from conscious innocence, or the dread of be-

* This is a branch of the Valley Hills, which constitute a part of the Blue Mountains.

ing taken again, he waited his trial with composure.

The soil in the vicinage of Norris Town is good, and possesses a greater share of cultivation than that in the neighbourhood of Roxborough. The system of agriculture is likewise similar, and the produce rather superior. Provisions are something cheaper than in Philadelphia, as there is no nearer market than that city. Labourers may be engaged on moderate terms.

The canal, designed to form a junction between the Schuylkill and the Delaware, begins at Norris Town. About half a mile of it is completed, and it is opened about three miles farther, where the undertaking proves extremely laborious and expensive, on account of the marble rocks that must be cut through in the passage towards the river. The bed of this canal is about three feet deep, and six yards broad; and, when finished, it will certainly prove of the most solid advantage to the inhabitants of Philadelphia.

After having taken a survey of this interesting work, as far as it was finished, the travellers proceeded to examine the quarries that afford the marble, of which most of the Philadelphian chimney-pieces, and other decorations, are formed. This marble, which is remarkably hard, and of a mingled black and white colour, is found in great abundance in the quarries which have been already opened. The quarry seen by our author is situated in the district of Plymouth, where a mill is erected on the banks of a rivulet for the purpose of sawing it. The mill itself is unworthy of a particular description, but the circumambient scenery is highly picturesque. Many other quarries have been opened in this neighbourhood,

bourhood, one of which produces a marble that is entirely white.

The country, from Norris Town to Trap, is finely diversified with sylvan hills, cultivated valleys, fragrant meads, beauteous orchards, creeks, springs, and brooks of every size, and, exclusive of the roads, which are exceedingly bad, the whole tract is altogether worthy of the warmest admiration.

Trap is a village, in the largest and most opulent district in the whole county. Four different churches are established in this district. The soil is fertile, the pasturage excellent, and the provisions here produced are sent for consumption to the market of Philadelphia. The number of indigent persons resident here is rather considerable, and an annual subscription, of six hundred and forty dollars, is appropriated to their relief. Labourers are usually paid at the rate of three shillings and sixpence per day, with their board, consisting of three meals of meat, and bread of rye or Indian corn.

Having arrived at Trap, our author and his companions designed to proceed to Pottsgrove to dinner, but finding that their servant did not join them, though an hour had elapsed since he was first expected, they naturally supposed he must have met with some misfortune, and accordingly set out, in order to discover the truth.

At the distance of one mile from the village they met him, leading his horse by the bridle, but without the baggage, which had fallen off four miles farther back, and was deposited beneath the roof of a woman, who had kindly taken it in charge, while the unfortunate servant proceeded to seek his master, and to relate the nature

ture of his accident. They now returned to the unlucky spot where the baggage had fallen, and contrived to replace it on the horse; but they had scarcely travelled two miles, when it was again ready to drop to the ground, and one of the party convinced his fellow-travellers that the poor animal was both unskilfully and too heavily laden. A waggon was, therefore, procured, to convey the articles with greater ease and security to the inn.

Although the house where they put up was, in reality, no better than a small wretched ale-house, that had been recently opened, yet they met with very tolerable accommodations, having a plentiful breakfast of tea and coffee, and a comfortable dinner of bacon, tongue, and eggs, each of which was served up with great decency and cleanliness. The stage-coach happening to pass in its way to Reading, the baggage was sent forward by that conveyance, and the duke and his friends set out for Pottsgrove.

The description of the road is exactly similar to that between Trap and Norris Town. The soil, particularly in the neighbourhood of Pottsgrove, consists of a ferruginous earth, and the scenery is rendered extremely cheerful, by a fine variety of charming corn fields and verdant pastures.

Pottsgrove is a little market town, pleasantly situated in an extensive and highly cultivated plain. It contains about thirty well-built houses, and appertains to the district of Douglas, which forms a part of the county of Montgomery. In this neighbourhood the Schuylkill is again discovered flowing majestically between the most delightful banks. So elegant is this river, in point
of

of view and water, that if its banks were adorned with European taste and magnificence, the Schuylkill might vie with either the Seine or the Thames.

The inn at Pottsgrove is very good; the landlord is a German, as are most of the inhabitants of this borough. The country, from hence to Reading, is described as becoming more populous and cheerful, the nearer a traveller approaches the latter town. There are several creeks that turn the wheels of iron forges, corn, and saw-mills, and the situation of almost every residence is peculiarly delightful. The mountains that swell beyond the banks of the Schuylkill, and divide Reading from the other part of the county, begin to form a range, which, for some distance, bears the name of Oley Hills, and is afterwards distinguished by the appellation of Lehi Hill. Marks of the rapid improvement of the country are here perceivable; as the old log-houses, constructed of trunks of trees laid upon each other, and filled up with clay in their interstices, have either been replaced by frame houses, sheathed with boards, or by more commodious and handsome edifices of stone or brick.

Happening to overtake the stage-coach at an inn, where the passengers stopped to breakfast, our noble author was led into a train of reflections on some of the singular customs of the country. "It would," says he, "certainly appear strange, to any native of Europe, to see the coachman partake of the same repast with his passengers, and sit at the same table; to observe the servants seat themselves while waiting at dinner or supper; and to notice the behaviour of the

the landlord, who talks to his customers with his hat upon his head. Yet the reverse of these singularities would appear equally ridiculous to the Americans, who found their customs on a *pretended equality**, which differs widely from true freedom. An innkeeper, taylor, or shoemaker, is certainly at liberty to determine whether he will wait upon other people; but if they voluntarily engage to *serve* the public, they should observe that respect which is suitable to their situation. It is, however, requisite to observe, that many innkeepers, in America, are either captains or majors, and even colonels have been repeatedly seen in the act of driving a public stage-coach."

"There is," adds our traveller, "much greater propriety in the custom that prevails in England, where tradesmen are treated with respect and urbanity, by their employers, whilst they in return observe the due decorum of their situation, without weakly sacrificing that noble principle of liberty, which every Englishman cherishes with conscious pride.

Reading, the principal town in the county of Berks, is agreeably situated on the banks of the Schulykill, and contains about five hundred houses, the majority of which are mostly built of brick or stone. The streets are broad and regular, and the foot paths pleasantly shaded with trees. The population is computed at two thousand five hundred individuals, most of whom are Germans by birth, and are either innkeepers or

* The words here distinguished by italics, may be worthy of notice, as being the literal expression of a man who, though a victim to the revolution, shrinks in agony from the exultation of British officers over the ruin of the naval force of *republican* France.

lawyers, by profession. Many of the inhabitants in this town and the environs, are total strangers to the English language, and as all public acts and judicial proceedings are conducted in that language, it frequently happens, in the course of law-suits, that interpreters are obliged to attend, to repeat the depositions of the witnesses to the judges, in English, and to translate the summing up of the judges to the German jurymen. The administration of justice is consequently very imperfect; yet law-suits are frequently brought forward at this place on account of debts, assaults, quarrels, &c. A German weekly Gazette is published at this town; the price is one dollar per year. The sale extends as far as Pittsburgh, but does not exceed eleven hundred copies. Every person here, as well as in the other parts of America, is anxious to learn the news of the day, and discusses politics according to his abilities.

Among the public buildings are to be enumerated three churches, one of which is respectively appropriated to the use of Quakers, Lutherans, and Roman Catholics. Every inhabitant pays to the support of that form of worship which is most congenial to his own inclinations, though but few of the leading men, comparatively speaking, go to church at all. It seems that the women are the most assiduous frequenters of public worship and public amusements. The annual income of the ministers, which is raised by subscription, is about four hundred dollars. They are humane, tolerant, and religious, and live in perfect harmony with each other. Quakers, Lutherans, and Roman Catholics, intermarry without scruple, and some of the townsmen, who have a numerous family, will only suffer one or two to be baptized,

tized, leaving the remainder to chuse their religion when arrived at years of discretion.

The inhabitants of Reading, and the adjacent country, are distinguished by their excellent sentiments, and the warmth of their attachment to the federal government. A number of persons, incorporated under the name of the "Fire Society," have engaged to keep at their common expence two fire engines, with buckets, baskets, sacks, &c. in order to attend the first alarm of fire. This society, with several others of a similar nature, established in America, contributes to ease the burdens of the government, and gives a more speedy relief to sufferers, than could possibly be afforded by a national institution.

A large house for the officers of the county, a sessions-house, and a prison, have been recently built at Reading. The taxes are very inconsiderable, except on any emergency, and even then they never take, from the most opulent, above twelve dollars per annum. A project has been formed for extending the town of Reading to the bank of the Schuylkill, which at present is about five hundred paces distant; and, in all probability, such an improvement will be made, as soon as the junction canal is finished.

The banks of the Schuylkill, near Reading, are more exquisitely beautiful than in any other part of its course. Opposite to the town is a range of hills, admirably cultivated and dotted with country houses. Farther removed, are more elevated acclivities, and beyond these are the summits of the Blue Mountains, the whole combining to present the most sublime and interesting prospect to a spectator. Temperance, prudence, and industry, are happily united in the people of
the

the town, and there are few tradesmen who cannot save sufficient in the course of a few years to purchase a plantation in the back country.

The inhabitants of this part enter into the connubial state when very young; few women remaining single after they arrive at the age of twenty years. The climate is justly pronounced salubrious, as the mortality among children is much less here than in Philadelphia; and numerous persons are seen bearing on their heads the honours of accumulated years. Epidemical diseases but seldom break out, and provisions are cheaper by one half than in the capital.

Quitting Reading, set out on the journey to Lancaster, through a country that abounds with mountainous ranges of a moderate height, and cheerful valleys, clothed with excellent pasturage, and spotted with a variety of small houses. The scenery is finely diversified by a number of brooks, or creeks, that turn several mills, and are bordered with a luxuriant herbage. At the distance of four miles from Lancaster, the hills begin to decrease in height, and two miles from the town they terminate in a plain. The road, except in some places, is tolerably good.

At Ephrata, visited a little community of Monks, well known in America by the name of Tunkers. Their residence, an indifferent stone building, contains several hermits, the remains of sixty, who, a few years past, formed the society. Contiguous is the nunnery of the order, containing ten or twelve secluded and antiquated females, who are all subject to the same rules. Father Miller, the dean of the society, is described as a venerable person, near eighty years of age, possessing a lively imagination, and still retaining something

something of that fire, which evidently sparkled in his eyes when in the vigour of life. On the travellers intimating a wish to understand the motives of the institution, and the doctrines of the order, the old man readily entered upon the subject, and *effectually* satisfied their curiosity, by a long, minute, and tedious detail of every trifling point of doctrine, and of each particle of history, however uninteresting, that concerned the Tunkers. This history, like that of all other monks, is a ridiculous compound of the most gross absurdities. They are said to live with the utmost frugality, and to observe a communion of property without any distinction or supremacy. They have taken the vows of poverty and celibacy, yet there are some of them who marry, but in that case they immediately leave the house, and retire to the country. There are likewise instances of persons quitting the house without entering into the conjugal state, but these are accused of violating their vow, though no punishment is attached to the offence. Their usual dress, in winter, consists of a long gown of grey cloth; and, in summer, they wear a similar garment, made of white linen, and fastened round the waist with a leathern girdle. They permit their beards to grow, and sleep on a bench. Their doctrines are a most inconsistent medley of absurd tenets, extracted from those of the Anabaptists, Lutherans, Universalists, Jews, and Roman Catholics. The most particular articles of their belief are, in fact, so egregiously ridiculous, as to induce us to pass them over in silence. The old monastic, however, obliged our travellers to attend for upwards of two hours to his idle and disgusting prattle on these subjects.

Another

Another monk of the same order, who had resided thirteen years in the house, frankly acknowledged that the account of his venerable brother was by no means true, as the discipline of the order was less strict; that they never divided their earnings unless they chose; that they lived according to their several inclinations, and frequently regaled themselves with tea and coffee. This man, who was a printer, did not seem so enthusiastic an admirer of celibacy as Father Miller; but when asked whether many of the brethren entered into the marriage state, he readily answered, "They do; and in my opinion they act wisely, for are not women truly charming?" The visitors soon had an opportunity of convincing themselves that the gallant young monk was the most accurate in his account of the house, as they found in a room adjoining that of Father Miller, an excellent feather bed, in which, it seems, he sleeps soundly every night, though he solemnly affirmed, that he had made a vow to sleep on a bench, till he slept in his grave. In the church, they found a place as highly distinguished as that of any prior in a convent of Benedictine monks. The house, in respect to its exterior appearance and furniture, is nearly similar to a Capuchin convent, displaying an ostentatious poverty in every part, by half hidden beds of down, &c. Conscious that the nunnery would only have presented an exhibition of similar follies and uncleanness, and understanding likewise that the nuns were all *elderly* ladies, the travellers resolved to pursue their journey without any farther investigation, making this general remark upon the Tunkers, "They are a good-natured sort of people, who are laughed at in the country, but who contrive

contrive to live on an estate of three hundred acres, and injure nobody."

About nine o'clock in the evening, on the 11th of May, arrived at Lancaster, the largest inland town on the American continent. It is situated at the distance of twenty miles from the Susquehannah, and half a mile from a large, but unnavigable stream, called the Conawango. The generality of the houses are built of brick, or stone, and are larger than those of Reading. The disposition of the inhabitants is generally good, and the population is estimated at near seven thousand individuals. The city is pleasantly surrounded with meadows; the houses are more numerous, and are built nearer to each other than those of Reading; broad stone pavements are generally seen in front of the habitations, and even where this is not the case, the streets are at least kept clean, and decently covered with gravel. The sessions-house is a neat and well-built edifice. There are likewise seven buildings appropriated to the performance of public worship. The land in the neighbourhood is tolerably fertile, each acre yielding, upon an average, fifteen bushels of wheat, and other grain in proportion.

Proceed from Lancaster to May Town, through a sylvan and romantic tract of country, bearing few traces of cultivation, except in some valleys, that are sown with Indian corn, or laid down in pasturage. Houses of stone or brick are but occasionally seen at some distance beyond Lancaster, the people residing almost exclusively in log houses. The woods consist of hiccory, oak, chesnut, black ash, acacia, cedar, and spindle trees, with some apple and cherry trees, and Weymouth

Weymouth pines. The Italian poplar, though entirely useless, has been introduced into America, and is now seen to border all the streets in Philadelphia, and the roads about them, in preference to many of native growth, which might justly excite the envy of Europe. This circumstance can only be accounted for, by adverting to the partiality of human creatures for whatever it is difficult to procure.

May Town is a small place, built on a spot that is entirely destitute of water, at the distance of sixteen miles from Lancaster. The number of houses does not exceed twelve, which were erected at its first establishment. The inhabitants are Germans, and the circumjacent land is well cultivated.

From hence to Middle Town, the road is peculiarly dreary and unpleasant; six miles, however, from May Town, the magnificent Susquehannah bursts on the sight at a spot, where that river is rendered unnavigable by the rapids that proceed from the Conawango. A canal is nearly completed, which will run about half a league below these rapids, and thus enable vessels to work up and down the river, without peril or delay. A work of the highest importance to the wealth and prosperity of the country.

Proceeding towards Middle Town, the road becomes much wilder and more romantic at every step. The noble rocks, feathered with trees, decline insensibly towards the Susquehannah. The banks are completely covered with timber, that has been either rooted up, broken, or felled, and the opposite shore presents a similar scene, bounded by mountains of a moderate height. The general breadth of the river is from four to
six

six thousand yards, and abounds with considerable islets which, being of an irregular level at the surface, tend to increase the width of its bed.

Middle Town is seated on the Suatara, at the distance of half a mile from its confluence with the Susquehannah. Granaries are established at this place for the reception of all the grain produced in the country, but not consumed there. From one hundred and sixty to one hundred and eighty thousand bushels of wheat are annually purchased by the corn-dealers, on the spot where it grows, and is sent to the granaries at Middle Town, where it is purchased by the millers of the adjacent country, who reduce it to flour, and send it to Philadelphia. The inhabitants expect to reap great advantage from the completion of the new canal, as the flour will then be forwarded to market at Philadelphia, by water, instead of land carriage, and will consequently be attended with much less expence and trouble.

From its trade and situation, Middle Town should be the principal place in the county, but in this case an old German miller must have sacrificed three or four ground shares for public buildings, and this was altogether incompatible with his desire of *personal* profit and *pecuniary* advantage: he has totally neglected the interests of the town, and exults over the inhabitants because he is opulent, and derives a considerable profit from their purchase of his decayed stores. The travellers put up at a tolerable good inn, but on their retiring for the night, they were surprised at the intrusion of a stranger into their bed room. This, however, it seems, is an American custom, and they were given to understand, that they might esteem themselves remarkably fortunate

in not being compelled to share one of their beds with the intruder.

In consequence of the miller's avarice and neglect, and the generous exertions of the lord of the manor on which Harrisburg is erected, that town was denominated the chief town of the county, by the government of Pennsylvania, though it can neither afford anchorage nor the smallest shelter, to the vessels that sail up and down the river.

Among the houses of Harrisburg, which may amount to three hundred, are many handsome and substantial buildings. Indeed, as the first establishment was made so recently as the year 1785, they were from the first of a better construction than elsewhere, and such as were not good houses have been taken down and rebuilt. A sessions-house and a gaol have been erected, and the inhabitants are so anxious to procure to their town every possible advantage, that a plan is in agitation to form a secure anchorage for ships. The greater part of the inhabitants are either Germans or Hibernians, among whom are no less than thirty-eight innkeepers. There are several shops in the town, where all sorts of merchandise are vended at double or treble the price which the shopkeepers originally pay for them at Philadelphia.

The breadth of the Susquehannah, near Harrisburg, is about three quarters of a mile, and in the summer season it may frequently be forded with facility; but for several months, the navigation is rendered extremely perilous, by some rapid currents. The Pennsylvanian government has offered a remuneration of eight hundred thousand dollars to any person who will undertake

take to clear the river of the rocks, which become very numerous at the point where the Juniata falls into the Susquehannah. No one has yet embraced the proposal, but in all probability the disadvantage will be ultimately overcome by the increasing industry and prosperity of the rulers.

From Harrisburg to Sunbury, several mountainous ranges run in parallel directions, the road occasionally winding round some of them, and leading over others. The Blue Mountains, which catch a traveller's eye in many parts of his journey, and usually attract the attention of those who peruse a description of America are, in reality, no other than a mere ridge of high hills, through which the Susquehannah has forced a passage. They seem to form one uninterrupted line, without that variety in point of elevation, which is commonly seen in the summits of such ranges. This monotonous appearance may, however, in some measure, be attributed to the trees, with which they are entirely covered.

In the course of a long journey through the forests, our travellers saw the country in its first stage of cultivation. They found a few log houses, built at the distance of one or two miles from each other, but the greater part of them were unfinished. The general produce is Indian corn. The houses have a wretched appearance, and the clothes of the inhabitants are very mean, but the surrounding land is sufficiently fertile, to supply their immediate wants, till they enlarge their extent of cultivation; and they have the satisfaction of viewing every thing around them as their own property. Their dwellings are commonly erected in a vale, on the borders of a creek or brook.

On the 15th of May arrived at Sunbury, the chief town of the county. It is situated on the left side of the Susquehannah. It cannot stand in competition with Harrisburg, either in respect of its size or buildings, and the small plain that surrounds it is but indifferently cultivated. The prospect of Sunbury, from the mountain Mahonay, is neither grand nor interesting, as it rather resembles a camp than a town. Even the beautiful Susquehannah is here rendered peculiarly gloomy, by the abundance of pines that grow on the adjacent rocks.

On the opposite side of the river, at the extreme point of the isthmus, formed by the arm of the Susquehannah, stands Northumberland, a town which enjoys all the advantages of a pleasant situation, and, exclusive of the small number of buildings designed for the administration of justice in Sunbury, it is evidently superior to that place. The two arms of the river forming a right angle at the point of their confluence, the form of the country behind it is semicircular, and is elegantly diversified with fruitful acclivities and smiling valleys. It contains about one hundred ill-constructed houses, two only of which are built of stone. There is no marketplace, nor any houses of accommodation that are worthy the name of inns. The travellers alighted at the best of them, yet even that was in so wretched a situation that the rain descended upon them in their beds, as well as upon their horses in the stable. The inhabitants consist chiefly of Dutchmen, besides whom there are some Germans, and a few natives. As there is no market established, either at this town or at Sunbury, such persons as have not a stock of poultry,

try, live during the greatest part of the year upon salted meat. Cow beef was sold, at the time of our author's visit, for five-pence per pound.

Resuming the journey, our author found the road between Northumberland and Berwick much better than any he had hitherto passed. It is, however, extremely gloomy, leading generally through woods, without the least variety of prospect, except an occasional view of the river which runs parallel.

Berwick, though the chief place in the district, is represented as an inconsiderable village, consisting of about twenty ill-constructed houses. Here the travellers procured some good stabling, and excellent provender for their horses; they were also accommodated with clean beds, but were compelled to put up with a scanty repast of milk, as not even an egg could be purchased for supper. The inhabitants of this place, and of the huts seen in the course of the journey, consist of English, French, Flemish, Scotch, and German, whose apparel bespeaks extreme penury, but whose personal appearance evinces that they are well supplied with food. The number of children is, in proportion to the houses, really surprising. The situation of Berwick is tolerably pleasant, being seated on the bank of the river, and possessing a greater degree of airiness than the adjacent places. At the distance of two miles, are the rapid currents, known by the appellation of Nescopeck, which, at low water, greatly impede the navigation of the river.

Resuming the journey on the 19th of May, the travellers proceeded for about seven miles, to the residence of a gentleman, who had lately constructed a new road, which he advised them

to take in preference to the old one, assuring them that it was greatly superior. This advice was unfortunately taken, and they set out in search of the place where they were to cross the river. The ferryman was a person of about seventy years of age, and his boat was too small to contain the passengers, with their four horses and baggage. A servant was accordingly sent across first, with some of the articles, and on the return of the boat the duke and his travelling companion embarked, but a mare, that was with them in the boat, exposed them to the most imminent danger, by putting one of her hind legs into the stream, and pressing the boat down so much on one side, that it instantly began to fill with water. The proprietor of the animal, however, had the presence of mind to push her into the river, and by keeping hold of the bridle, arrived safely at the opposite shore. This, however, was not the only unpleasant circumstance attending our traveller's route, for on their landing they were unable to discover any beaten road. Some trees, indeed, had been cut down, apparently for the purpose of making one, and over these, with deep morasses, loose stones, and rugged rocks, they were compelled to travel for eighteen miles. The girth of the baggage-horse broke repeatedly; the unruly mare lost her saddle, and threw her rider on a steep road. She then ran away, and scattered part of her load, among which was a brace of pistols, that was never recovered. The day was wet and gloomy, the horses exhausted with fatigue, and their riders completely overpowered with hunger and vexation. Repeatedly they applied to some peasants for a temporary refreshment, and were as repeatedly obliged to ride forward

forward without any success. At length, however, they stopped at the house of a German, where they procured a supply of oats for their horses, and a refreshing draught of milk for themselves, with the addition of a few eggs. At the termination of their little repast, they remounted, and continued their journey, though not without some other misfortunes, to Wilkesbarre, where they congratulated each other on their arrival, and endeavoured to forget, amidst the enjoyments of a cheerful fire and a comfortable meal, the complicated vexations that resulted from a lamed horse, a broken saddle, and torn apparel.

Wilkesbarre is the chief town of the county of Luzerne. It is, however, but a small place, consisting of one hundred wooden houses. It is built in a fertile and extensive plain, on the bank of the Susquehannah ; and when the upper part of the county shall be more cultivated, it will, in all probability, become a considerable town. The population of Wilkesbarre is computed at two hundred and fifty, and that of the whole county, at five thousand individuals.

Having experienced the difficulties and dangers attendant upon a deviation from the *old* roads, the travellers rejected a proposal respecting a new way, that saved twenty miles of distance, and proceeded in the beaten track, according to the instructions of the peasants who, though frequently ignorant of the name of a place that is erected within two miles of their own dwelling, can at least point out the road to the next farmhouse. The road was in many places almost impassable, abounding with quarries of mill-stone, leading along the edge of a precipice ; or being obstructed by a number of fallen trees. Several declivities

declivities were also rendered extremely dangerous, by a multiplicity of loose stones, and rocky fragments, scattered over them. There is not any inn on the road, but some farmers, who reside at certain distances, and are well known by name, are in the habit of accommodating travellers with oats for their horses, &c.

Thirty-two miles beyond Wilkibarre, crossed the river, in a wretched ferry-boat, and arrived at the house of an Hibernian, who settled in the country about ten years ago. Here they procured some Indian corn for the horses, but neither eggs nor milk were to be had upon any terms. It was equally impossible to obtain beds, but their host furnished the duke with an old paillasse, which, together with a saddle-cloth, in some measure supplied the want. The house consisted of one room on the ground-floor, and a corn-loft over it. A description which may suffice for all the neighbouring habitations.

On the 21st, they proceeded, by the village Wyalusing, to Asylum, a neat establishment on the right bank of the Susquehannah. Considering its infant state, this town has already attained a great degree of population, as no less than thirty houses are occupied by families from France and St. Domingo, with some Americans. Some shops and inns have been opened for the accommodation of the public; several town shares have been put into good condition, and the fields and adjacent gardens begin to flourish abundantly, under the hands of their proprietors. The town is abundantly supplied with grain and meat, at a moderate price, by the prudence and activity of certain individuals. The land at the back of the town is tolerably good, and that on the banks of the

the

the river consists of excellent meadows, producing a fine quantity of hay, and capable of great improvement. The grain which is not consumed at Asylum, is transported to Wilkesbarre by water, where it finds a ready sale. All kinds of merchandise are conveyed in a similar manner to this town from Philadelphia.

A considerable quantity of land has been cleared on the creek Loyalsock. The soil is, in general, excellent, as is sufficiently demonstrated by the trees which grow there in abundance, comprising the white oak, the plane tree, the sugar-maple, the hemlock fir, and the white Virginian walnut-tree. Both seed-time and harvest commence about a fortnight later in this district than at Philadelphia. The land commonly yields from fifteen to twenty bushels of wheat, sixty bushels of maize, and three tons of hay, per acre. In the vicinage of Asylum is produced a considerable quantity of flax; and maple sugar is made in great abundance, as every tree will, upon an average, yield from two to three pounds annually. A manufacture of pot-ashes has been recently established, and the inhabitants have it in contemplation to attempt the brewing of malt liquor. A mill for grinding corn and another for sawing were building on the Loyalsock, at the time of our author's visit.

After devoting twelve days to their entire satisfaction, with the friendly and hospitable inhabitants of Asylum, the travellers recommenced their journey, and proceeded through a succession of woods on the right bank of the river, till they arrived at a plantation in the village of Old Sheshequen. No place is here appropriated to the celebration of divine worship. The inhabitants

ants assemble in private houses, and allow a preacher a small yearly salary. In the neighbouring country are two schools, kept by women, who teach needle-work and reading. These seminaries, maintained solely by a quarterly payment of five shillings from each scholar, are accounted valuable in Pennsylvania, though boys are precluded from aspiring to any thing above common reading.

On the opposite side of the river stands New Shephequen, a neat, little place, consisting of twelve wooden houses. It is seated in the midst of an agreeable plain, honoured by the residence of the surgeon, the justice of peace, and the pastor of the adjacent country; and contains a sufficient number of shops to form a miniature likeness of a considerable town.

The road to Tioga proved tolerably good, and that town, or rather the little cluster of houses so denominated, is pleasantly situated, at the distance of two miles from the confluence of the Tioga and Susquehannah rivers. The soil is good, but neither the town nor its environs have any springs. The inhabitants are therefore compelled either to sink wells, or to fetch water from the river. The merchants resident at this place carry on a trifling trade in hemp, which they procure from the upper parts of the river, and send, by way of Middle Town, to Philadelphia.

Turning from the Susquehannah, along whose banks they had travelled for nearly two hundred and fifty miles, the duke and his companions proceeded to New Town, a recent establishment on the banks of the Tioga, and the chief town in the county of that name. The number of houses may amount to fifteen, most of which are either shops
or

or inns. The district contains twenty thousand acres of land, and the soil near the river is pronounced excellent.

The state of New-York, which borders upon that of Pennsylvania, at the distance of four miles from Tioga, levies no taxes to clear the expences attendant upon its government; property is only taxed to defray the expences of the district and county. These are raised upon the live stock of each farm, according to the ability of the farmer and the pecuniary demands of the county. Poors rates have been established for such districts as contain any objects of charity, but there are very few of that description in the newly-settled country.

On the 4th of June, arrived early in the morning at Painted Post, a little town, consisting of ten or a dozen small houses. It is, however, the chief place in the district, and receives its curious appellation from a post, hewn and painted by the Indians, the stump of which still remains entire. In the environs of the town the soil is good, where an acre will commonly fetch from fifteen to eighteen dollars. The woods abound with apples, plums, bilberries, and rose bushes.

Proceeding through a series of forests, reached the town of Bath, but understanding that a Captain Williamson, whom they particularly wished to see, was then absent in Canandaqua, where he presided as judge at the sessions, they determined on an excursion to the small lakes, from whence they might return in three days, when he would certainly be at home. They accordingly departed without any baggage, and pursued their route through a tract of country where they only discerned six habitations, in a journey of thirty-five

five miles. About eight miles from Bath is Crooked Lake, which flows, with a gentle current, from north to south, between two ranges of mountains, rather distinguishable for their uniformity than their elevation. These mountains slope toward the lake, and terminate in inconsiderable hills. The woods are here extremely beautiful, and where the plain expands to the view, the country retains similar decorations, though its general aspect varies materially. Towards evening reached Friendsmill, a place containing several houses, and standing in the centre of the Friends' district, so called from being settled by the Quakers. Here the travellers procured an American supper, consisting of boiled ham and coffee, after which they all retired to repose in the same room. As there were but *two* beds for *ten* persons, the duke, and three of his fellow-travellers, occupied those accommodations, and the remainder lay down, in their clothes, upon some straw. The soil in this part is apparently very good, and there are about five hundred acres occupied by the Friends, which produce excellent crops. Wheat sells from six to seven shillings, rye five, and maize four shillings per bushel. The average price of beef is four-pence or five-pence per pound, when fresh, and ten-pence per pound, when salted. A cow is usually valued at twenty-five or thirty dollars, and a good pair of oxen will sell for seventy dollars. Female servants are paid at the rate of five shillings per week, and day-labourers receive four shillings per day, or ten dollars per month. There is but one school in the adjoining district, and that is kept by Quakers; but all children are admitted,

admitted, without distinction, on their paying four shillings per quarter.

Lake Seneca, which may probably have received its name from the circumstance of its flowing into the river Seneca, which, after joining several other smaller lakes, disembogues itself into the great lake Ontario, is about forty miles in length, and from three to five in breadth. It is said to contain an abundance of excellent fish; but as the number of persons who reside on its banks is very inconsiderable, and they have generally other business than that of fishing upon their hands, a dish of fish is but rarely brought to table in this part of the country. The inhabitants of the towns are all engaged in trade or commerce, and every farmer or planter, in the country, keeps either an inn or a store; the latter of which implies a place where all kinds of commodities, intended for consumption, are sold by retail. All other occupations will, most probably, be disregarded, till the wealth and population of the country shall become more considerable.

After visiting the estates of Messrs. Robinson, Norris, and Potter, and making suitable enquiries respecting the soil, produce, and culture of the country, the travellers returned to Friendsmill, where they found Captain Williamson, and then returned to Bath, without meeting with any occurrence that merits a particular description.

The town of Bath is built on one of the bays formed by the Conhocton in its course, and at present consists of about twenty habitations. The inn, though always crowded with travellers, is humourously compared, by the duke, to a sparrow's

row's nest. "One night," says he, "five-and-twenty of us slept in six beds, in two rooms that were, in reality, no other than despicable garrets, or corn lofts, pervious to the wind and rain."

Captain Williamson is represented as a worthy and benevolent man, who has already expended a considerable sum of money, and made some important exertions on behalf of the new settlers, and who appears to have the interest of his fellow-creatures entirely at heart. At the period of our author's visit, he was building a school in Bath, which he designed to endow with some hundred acres of land, and to engage personally for the tutor's maintenance, until a sufficient salary should arise from the payments of the scholars. A sessions-house, a prison, and an inn, were likewise erecting at his expence; as was also a bridge, for the express purpose of opening an uninterrupted communication with the country on the other side. The habitation of this gentleman consists of several small wooden houses, which at present make an agreeable whole, but which he intends to improve. His mode of living is simply neat and good. During four days that our travellers enjoyed his amiable company, they experienced all the blessings attendant upon plenty and good humour, without any circumstance of fatiguing pomp or reprehensible luxury.

Quitting the captain's pleasant and hospitable dwelling, resumed their journey, and proceeded, through several little settlements, to Canandaqua, the principal town of the county of Ontario. It is situated on the bank of a lake, whose aspect is delightful, and which bears the name of the town. The climate is by no means healthy, as, notwithstanding its elevated situation, Canandaqua is much

much infested with the ague. The houses, amounting to about forty, exhibit a cheerful appearance, consisting chiefly of joiners' work, and being prettily painted; some few of them are ornamented with small courts, inclosed with neat railings. Here are two inns, and several shops, where many articles are exposed to sale, and others are fabricated. The population, however, is but small, and there is a great deficiency of labourers in these new settlements. The district contains about fifty thousand acres of land, which are said to yield a sufficient quantity of wheat for the consumption of the inhabitants.

It seems that our noble author had pleased himself with the expectation of finding a good inn at Canandaqua, but, on his putting up, he found himself sadly disappointed, and his mortification was not a little increased, when himself and his companions were conducted to a *corn loft*, that was already occupied by ten or a dozen other men. Refreshing sleep, however, closed his eyes, and poured its salubrious balm on his mind.

From Canandaqua, the whole route, for a considerable distance, is embellished with beautiful woods, several parts of the forests have, however, been burnt down by the Indians, who have been in possession of the country from time immemorial. Indian camps, or rather places where troops of Indian hunters, or travellers, had passed the night, were frequently seen by our author, who observes, that their tents were nothing more than four posts driven into the earth, and overlaid with bark.

In the course of a twelve miles excursion to the flats, they ascended two eminences, called Squawhill and Mountmorris, on each of which is an Indian

Indian village, consisting of a few log houses, roughly constructed, and overlaid with bark. The interior of one of these habitations exhibits an unfloored apartment, having a hearth in the middle, and an aperture in the roof for the egress of the smoke. On the sides are the cabins, or sleeping-places, simply consisting of shelves, covered with deer skins. The stores, comprising deer's flesh and Indian corn, are thrown carelessly together in one corner. Two or three families usually inhabit one of these wretched huts.

Among the Indian tribes, including the Six Nations, commonly known by the name of the Iroquois, all laborious services are performed exclusively by the women, while the men amuse themselves with hunting or fishing, or devote their time to the enjoyment of their whisky and tobacco. On the Genessee river, at the distance of five miles from the afore-mentioned eminences, there is a village of Oneida Indians, who are less slothful than the others, and are worthy of applause for their expertness and ingenuity. It is but justice to observe, that the generality of the Indians are mild and peaceable, kindly officious in administering to the little wants of Europeans, and, upon the whole, excellent neighbours.

Passed through Williamsburgh, a village seated on the point where Canaseraga creek falls into the river Genessee. The village itself contained no more than twelve houses, but the habitations in the adjacent country are said to be tolerably numerous.

Proceeding through a long succession of woods, reach Canawaga, a small town, situated on the river Genessee, called by the Indians Cashoushagon. There are three falls in this river at the distance

distance of a quarter of a mile from each other; the height of the first is one hundred, that of the second thirty, and that of the third seventy feet. They are all two hundred and fifty feet broad. Their appearance is said to be peculiarly grand and interesting; but as one of the party was anxious to hasten to Niagara, the duke sacrificed his wishes respecting the falls of the Genessee, and consented to resume his journey, under the direction of a Canadian, who was engaged for that purpose.

At a small village of Seneca Indians, situated at the distance of one mile and a half from Canawaga, the travellers met with a handsome young man, who had visited them at their lodgings, on the preceding evening, and who now, with several other of his countrymen, expressed a strong attachment to the strangers, as Frenchmen, and members of a nation which they said was peculiarly dear to them. These compliments procured the Indians a liberal portion of rum, when the young man, who swallowed that liquor with great avidity, was seized with occasional fits of madness, that would, in all probability, have proved fatal, either to himself or those around him, if it had not been for the careful attendance of a young Indian woman, who, partly by caresses and partly by menaces, drew him from the inn, caused his hands to be bound by his comrades, who were less intoxicated, and in that state to be carried to the brink of the river, where she renewed her attentions and tender assiduities, till she had calmed his violence, though his senses were not yet restored. The head and face of the young man were then washed with cold water, and his body rubbed by his companions,

till at length he recovered sufficient strength to stand. A boat was waiting to convey him to the opposite shore, but he suddenly eluded the grasp of his comrades, and threw himself headlong into the river. The indefatigable maiden sprang hastily into the boat, rowed up to her unfortunate charge, and taking him by the hand, endeavoured to draw him from the water; but, instead of accepting her friendly aid, he madly dived beneath the little vessel, and emerged from the surface of the stream in a different place. His kind protectress still followed him, calling on him in the most endearing manner, and keeping her eyes intently fixed upon him in all his perilous positions. At length she caught hold of him again, and happily retained her hold till she had placed him in safety. This interesting scene lasted for near two hours, during which time the travellers were successively inspired with emotions of surprise, admiration, and esteem, whilst regarding the anxiety, vigilance, and affection of the young woman, who proved to be the sister of the inebriated Indian. The display of her magnanimity, artlessness, and unaffected love, served to impress on our author's mind, in deepened characters, an idea which he had formerly conceived of the great superiority of women over the other sex, in every thing relating to affections. He justly asserts, that no one has ever experienced half the delights or charms of friendship, who has never been blest with a *female* friend. It is true, indeed, that some men are capable of making the greatest sacrifices, and rendering the most important services on the score of friendship; but we must also allow, that while a woman is capable of equal attachment and sacrifices, she possesses

esses the charming art of brightening and embellishing the saddest moments of our life, by constant care, unwearied assiduities, and matchless equanimity. She can sympathize in the afflictions of her friend, divine all his projects, raise his dejected spirits, pour the balm of consolation on his wounded sensibility, and ultimately reconcile him to himself. When this great work is achieved, she can accommodate the language of wholesome advice to the state of the sufferer, and inspire a boundless confidence within his breast, without causing one painful exertion. She bids defiance to every obstacle, contemns every accident as unworthy of her lamentation, and resolves that even absence itself shall be no discouragement to her well-tried and laudable sentiments of friendship. "In short," says our author, "female friendship is the sweetest charm and comforter of life, and when we are deprived of it by misfortune, the bare remembrance of it will still afford us some intervals of refined pleasure."

After a ride of twelve hours, through an uninterrupted succession of forests, that afforded but little matter either for remark or speculation, arrived at a plain, called Big Plain, situated at the distance of thirty-eight miles from Canawaga. Here they passed the night; and next morning breakfasted at Buttermilk Fall. The ensuing evening was passed in the vicinity of a brook, where they were greatly annoyed by a combined swarm of marangouins, musquitoes, wasps, and gnats, whose numbers were so great as to preclude the hope of destroying them, and whose stings were so pungent, that even gauze veils were rendered entirely useless. The duke affirms, that no person could possibly conceive a just idea
of

of their sufferings in this situation, who had not experienced the same personally.

Passing Tonowanté, a small place, consisting of fifteen wigwams, built on an irriguous soil, proceeded over the most execrable roads, to the village of Buffalo, the chief residence of the Seneca Indians. It is situated on a fertile plain, and contains about forty habitations. Here our travellers saw the Indians cutting the grass with their knives. Some families were observed to keep cows, and others horses and oxen. These, however, with all other articles of traffic, are regarded as the sole property of the women, who perform all the various parts of domestic, pastoral, and agricultural labour. The men profess to contemn all property, exclusive of their gun, tomahawk, and the scalps of their enemies, which usually decorate their habitations.

The dignity of a chieftain, though sometimes obtained by election, is generally hereditary among the Indians; this right of succession is carefully preserved by wives of the chiefs in their families; yet these Indian queens may frequently be seen with their spades, in the most laborious acts of cultivation. A small field of maize is usually adequate to the wants of a family, but at other times it is found necessary to plant a similar tract with potatoes.

Our author having purchased some trifling articles at Philadelphia, with an intention to distribute them among the Indians, remunerated the inhabitants of this village so handsomely for their hospitable attentions, that they seemed to receive them with greater astonishment than pleasure. This liberality was, however, evidently agreeable to the young women, some of whom

were

were equally distinguished by a pleasing assemblage of features, and a certain degree of modesty, which rendered them peculiarly amiable in the eyes of their visitors.

The Indians are represented as being strongly attached to their children, by the soft ties of affection. Infants are usually suspended in a basket, fastened to the upper part of the room, and thus rocked. When the mothers are obliged to go out to work, or on a journey, the babes are placed in portable cradles, and carried with them, by means of a strap, that reaches round the forehead. In this manner the Indians carry all their burdens.

Few of these unenlightened people attain longevity, as, when they begin to grow old and infirm, they are strangled by their children; who consider this outrage against nature, as an act of dutious affection towards their parents, whom they thus exonerate from the miseries attendant upon a state of increasing debility; yet our author affirms, that *old* persons are so highly venerated, that *age* and *wisdom*, in the Indian language, are synonymous terms.

Hospitality is practised by the Indians, as a sacred duty, which it would be highly criminal to violate; and revenge is accounted equally sacred. A robber, if detected, is obliged to make ample restitution, and in cases of particular consequence, a necromancer is consulted, who usually adjudges the thief to die. Homicide is atoned for, by a pecuniary acknowledgment; or, if the offender is unable to raise the stipulated ransom, he is delivered up to the revenge of the relations of the deceased. Manslaughter is frequently perpetrated by the victims of inebriety; but wilful, deliberate

deliberate murder seldom swells the catalogue of an Indian's crimes. It is here proper to remark, that the indulgences alluded to, respecting robbery and manslaughter, do not prevail in all the Indian nations; but, on the contrary, such of the Indians as occupy lands near the lakes, in the dominion of the United States, and of Canada, are individually exposed to capital punishments for those crimes. As soon as a man is known to have embrued his hands in the blood of his fellow-creature, he is liable to death, from the first person who chuses to become his executioner; and it frequently happens, that the criminal surrenders himself up, without hesitation, to the avenging stroke of justice.

As the Indians have no conception of literature, and are yet anxious to transmit their famous exploits to posterity, they effect their purpose by carving certain figures, on the bark of trees, which are perfectly intelligible to themselves and their children, as long as they are spared by the destroying tooth of time, or the woodman's hatchet.

Marriage is, generally speaking, but a transitory union, and the customs with respect to it are various, as the children of some tribes are given in marriage by their parents, while others are left to act entirely according to their own inclinations. Among some, polygamy is allowed, with others it is not. Female infidelity gives not the least uneasiness to the member of one tribe, while the husband, who supposes himself injured in another, madly rushes on self-destruction, through the violence of his feelings. Divorces frequently occur, in which case the children remain with the repudiated

pudiated wife, who is likewise permitted to retain all her property.

A figurative language is always adopted in their conferences; as, for instance, if they wish to describe the restoration of peace between two nations, they speak to the following purport: "We are making a road through the forest five hundred miles in length; we are tearing up every root and branch that obstructs our progress; we are clearing the path of rocks, stones, and trees; we are removing the hills; covering it with sand; and making it so light that all nations can see each other with facility." All their dealings are conducted with great coolness, yet they frequently grow warm in declamation, and change their ordinary method of speaking to a kind of recitative. The auditors, in the mean time, smoke their pipes in profound silence, and, when the orator has concluded, he sits down among them, and regales himself in a similar manner. The length of their speeches depends entirely upon their own inclination, no one ever presuming to interrupt them, as such an action would be deemed grossly insolent.

When one nation, after mature deliberation, resolves to commence hostilities against another, they do not make an open declaration of war, but endeavour to wreak their vengeance upon the enemy whenever an opportunity offers, and spread desolation around them wherever they go. There are, however, some places considered as sacred, where all hostilities are suspended, and where the most vindictive enemies will meet, without attempting to injure either party; such is a certain spot on the bank of the Missouri river, where a species of stone is found, which,
when

when pulverized, is used for making pipes. There are other places equally regarded as inviolable, and it has never happened that they have been defiled with slaughter.

Peace cannot be concluded but through the mediation of a neutral tribe. When the words of peace have been proclaimed, the ambassadors of the hostile nations meet, and report the proposals to the different councils of their countrymen. The chieftains then assemble, smoke the calumet of peace, make a formal exchange of wampum belts, and thus definitively conclude the pacific treaty.

Such of the Indians as wish to impress a traveller with an idea of their hospitality, cause him to smoke the tomahawk, in the same manner as they smoke the calumet with their former enemies, at the cessation of hostilities. Their tobacco is extremely pleasant, and rendered peculiarly mild, by an admixture of the bruised leaves of several odoriferous plants.

From Buffalo village, the travellers proceeded to a small assemblage of houses, at the distance of about two furlongs from Lake Erie. The road, leading thither, is shaded with the most beautiful pines and beech trees; but the country is full of stagnant waters, and abounds with unwholesome morasses. The little settlement alluded to, is separated from the road by a muddy creek, where horsemen usually alight, and make their steeds swim across, while themselves are ferried over in a boat. On their arrival at the inn, our author and his companions found that the house was equally destitute of furniture, provisions, and candles. A scanty portion of milk was, however, procured from the neighbours, and, after much difficulty,

difficulty, some rice and candles were obtained from the opposite shore. Fatigue and hunger, however, had so completely overpowered the travellers, that they ate their little pittance without a murmur, and having wrapped themselves in their cloaks, slept contentedly on the floor.

Next morning they hastened to the place where they were to cross the river, and, after contemplating the vast extent of the lake with admiration, they embarked in a hired boat, and quitted the territory of the United States.

On the Canadian shore of the lake, about two miles from the ferry, stands a rough assemblage of houses, distinguished by the name of Fort Erie, though it has neither a rampart, a covered way, nor any other works of fortification. The buildings, which are all block houses, are occupied by a commissary of provision, with officers, soldiers, &c. Without the precincts of the fort, are four other buildings, constructed in a similar manner, and inhabited by workmen. There is also a large store-house, belonging to his Britannic Majesty. The duty of the soldiers, who form the garrison of Fort Erie, consists in standing sentries, and in serving occasionally on board the vessels which belong to government. The greatest part of the ammunition and provision is sent from England, and brought hither across the lakes. The navigation on the river Niagara terminates about seven miles above Lake Ontario. A land conveyance then continues to Chipeway, nine miles distant, whence boats and other small vessels proceed safely to Fort Erie.

A garden is appropriated to the use of the soldiers at Fort Erie, where such vegetables are raised as could not otherwise be procured. The

daily allowance, consisting of one pound of flour, one pound of salt pork, a small portion of butter, and four ounces of rice, is probably purchased at a high rate by the government; but it is delivered out to each individual at the rate of two-pence halfpenny, which, when deducted, reduces their pay to three-pence halfpenny per day. At the end of Lake Erie, on the strait which divides it from Lake St. Clair, stands Fort Détroit, said to have been erected in the year 1740. It contains about three hundred families, most of whom are of French extraction. This place is in a flourishing condition.

Having remained a short time at Fort Erie, the travellers embarked for Chippaway, in a vessel belonging to government; and, as they approached the grand cataract of Niagara, they formed different ideas of the interesting scene, which constituted one of the principal objects of their journey. The weather being unfavourable, precluded them from enjoying this magnificent spectacle at any considerable distance, but the rapidity of the stream soon carried them to Chippaway, whence they proceeded with the utmost impatience, to the Falls, which are but one mile and a half distant, in a straight direction; but the banks of the rivers form so many flexures, that the distance by the road is exactly doubled.

The river, which gradually expands itself in its course between Fort Erie and Chippaway, is at the latter place more than three miles wide; but it is again suddenly contracted, by which means, together with the declivity of its rocky bed, the rapidity of the stream is greatly augmented. To this point the country is flat and even, but here the river is bounded on either side by a range of white

white rocks, which constitutes a branch of the Alleghany Mountains, and is descriptively styled, "the Back-bone of the United States." The river now branches into two arms, one of which flows along the bank formed by the rocks on the right; and the other, which is the greater, being separated by an island, sweeps through a basin of stone, which it fills with much noise and foam. At length, meeting with fresh obstructions from the rocks, it alters its course with increased violence, and rushes, together with the right arm, down a perpendicular ledge of rocks, whose height is estimated at one hundred and sixty feet. They are nearly half concave, being, in all probability, worn out by the surprising and incessant impetuosity of the waters. The astonishing body of water, thus precipitated from the ledge, is replaced by the lakes Erie, St. Clair, Michigan, Haran, and Superior; and by the numerous rivers which empty themselves into these lakes. The water of the cataracts descends perpendicularly on the rocks. Its colour is occasionally a dark green, and sometimes a foaming, brilliant white, displaying a thousand elegant variegations, according to the state of the atmosphere, the height of the sun, or the force of the wind. The spray resulting from the falls frequently towers above the height, and literally mingles with the clouds; whilst the remainder, broken in its descent by fragments of rocks, is in continual agitation, and casts on shore a variety of articles, as logs of timber, boats, and whole trees, that have been swept along in the course of the river. The noise, irregularity, and rapid descent of the stream continue about eight miles farther, and the river is not sufficiently calm to admit of navigation, till it

it reaches Queenstown, on the west side of the straits of Niagara, and nine miles distant from the Falls.

The descent to the cataract is equally perilous and unpleasant, consisting exclusively of perpendicular steps, hewn out of rocks and trees, which have in a great measure yielded to decay. Every object seems adapted to strike dismay into the heart of a traveller, who attempts the passage, but so prevailing is curiosity, that men will hazard almost any danger rather than leave so interesting a spot without investigation. Our author readily acknowledges, that he ventured in such a manner at this spot, for the gratification of his curiosity, as he should have deemed highly imprudent, if the reward had been a splendid fortune.

Having reached the foot of the stupendous cataract, at the expence of much fatigue, and many severe bruises, he contemplated, with unspeakable admiration, a sort of whirlpool, the spray of which completely wetted his clothes, though he stood at some considerable distance. The basin itself is entirely hidden by the columns of foam that rise from the cataract, and mingle again with the descending stream. The noise is more tremendous than in any other part. A person may here walk several paces, on detached pieces of rock, that lie between the vast descent of water and the rock, over which it is precipitated; but its motion and density intercept the free access of air so materially, that it would be impossible to continue long in this situation, without being suffocated.

It would be a fruitless exertion for any one to attempt a *just description* of these falls, whose wonderful

derous

derous reality puts to flight the most sublime ideas of anticipating fancy, and overpowers the soul of an intelligent spectator, with such enthusiastic feelings as can never be rightly conceived by those who have not, on some occasion, contemplated a similar scene. These sensations were too lively in the breast of the duke, to be weakened by an unpleasant journey back to the fort, and it was not till he arrived at the house, where he had agreed to dine, that his thoughts were sufficiently at liberty to advert to his bruises, weariness, or hunger.

Chippaway was formerly the chief residence of some Indians, who now inhabit the borders of Virginia. The present village consists of a tolerable inn, and a small number of private houses. There are also, beside the barracks, several storehouses, some of which appertain to merchants, and others to the crown. The air is rendered insalubrious by the stagnant water of the creek, and hence result these endemic fevers which annually afflict the inhabitants.

Though the ensuing morning proved extremely rainy, the travellers resolved to indulge themselves with another view of the Falls, and accordingly proceeded to a place called Table Rock, where they stood with perfect safety, in the midst of the river's bed, and almost in the water: here also they enjoyed an uninterrupted prospect of the foaming water dashing over the rapids of the awful fall, and of the tremendous whirlpool which engulfs it. "If," says our author, "you would see this wonder of nature but from *one* spot, that spot should be the Table Rock; but it ought to be contemplated from all sides, as your

astonishment will then constantly rise, and you will behold and admire in profound silence."

At the commencement of a thaw, enormous flakes of ice rush down the cataract, without being entirely dashed to pieces in their descent, and are frequently piled up in considerable masses to half its height.

Some mills have been constructed in the large basin formed by the left branch of the river, at the distance of one mile above the Falls. Two of these are for corn, and two for the purpose of sawing. The most distant of them is extremely remarkable, on this account, viz. the logs are cut into planks; thrown into the Chippaway creek; and conveyed, by means of a small lock, into a canal, that is formed within the bed of the river, by a double row of logs fastened together, and floating on the stream. These are secured by other large floating barks, which may be said to form the basis of this artificial canal. The water here retains the strength of the current, and carries the logs to the lower part of the mill, where they are lifted upon the jack, by the same machinery that moves the saws, and are then reduced to boards. The power of the water is really surprising, but the present wants of the country do not require that more than two saws should be employed at once in this mill. It is, however, so ingeniously and judiciously constructed, as to admit of a greater number of courses, whenever there shall be an increased consumption of timber. The corn mills are built on a similar principle. The miller's dues for grinding are paid by the legislative power in Upper Canada, at one twelfth; and for sawing timber,

timber, the dues amount to a moiety of the wood sawed.

An iron mine has been recently discovered in the vicinage of Chippaway creek, in consequence of which a company has been formed, for the purpose of working it, and erecting an iron forge in the neighbourhood; but they dare not reduce their plan to execution, without the permission of government. A sulphureous spring has likewise been found at a few yards distance from the banks of the river. This was soon filled up by the earth that crumbled from its verge, but it has lately been seen again in the canal, which conveys the timber to the mill. Its water is prevented from mingling with that of the river, by a stone laid over the spring. On the approach of fire, the steam or vapour kindles, and assuming the colour of burning spirit of wine, burns down to the bottom. A considerable time will, in all probability, elapse before it will be ascertained whether the spring possesses any medicinal qualities.

From Chippaway to New-York, the land along the road is apparently good, and is frequently spotted with houses, which, though constructed exclusively of logs, are built in a better style, and more distinguished for their cleanliness, than in most parts of the United States. The grants of land, made by government in this country, are mostly of a recent date; and the greater part of the settlements have only been established about four years. The winter only continues from the middle of December to the commencement of April.

Our author's stay at Niagara being protracted beyond his first intention, he employed himself during

during that time in procuring, and committing to paper, the most interesting particulars relative to the country, which we cheerfully epitomize, for the instruction or amusement of our readers.

The British possessions in North America are divided into Upper and Lower Canada, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia. The two first, however, of these provinces, are governed by the new constitution, while the others retain their former mode of government. About one hundred miles above Montreal, is the boundary between Upper and Lower Canada, the former of which greatly exceeds the other in extent, as the western limit, being undefined, it includes all the countries extending to the Pacific Ocean, and is bounded on the north also by unknown countries. The population of Upper Canada is estimated at thirty thousand, and that of Lower Canada at one hundred and forty thousand individuals.

Yet, notwithstanding the vast extent of Canada, it is asserted, that it does not yield a sufficient supply of corn for the consumption of the inhabitants; the soldiers are supplied with flour from England, and with salt provisions from Ireland. The present governor, however, boldly affirms, that Upper Canada is not only capable of supplying its inhabitants, but of becoming a granary for Great Britain, and of creating an important trade, by the exchange of corn for other commodities. He seems resolved to rouse the people to activity in agricultural pursuits, and seems thoroughly convinced that Lower Canada will imitate the example, and shake off her present indolence and supinuity.

The principal settlement has been already mentioned, as that of Detroit, which contains
none

none but French families, and is chiefly situated on a tract of land that is to be ceded to the Americans. The other settlements are, a considerable colony, that coats the river from Fort Erie to Newark; some plantations on the creeks, which run into Lake Ontario; the beginning of a settlement in York; and that of Kingston, which skirts the river St. Lawrence, to the limits of Lower Canada.

Upper Canada is exempt from all taxes, except a duty on wine, and another for tavern licenses. The whole amount of the public revenue is nine hundred pounds sterling; out of this are paid the salaries of the secretaries and the speaker of the house of representatives; the remainder is applied to the discharge of such expences as are required, by local circumstances, for the maintenance and service of society.

The quarter-sessions are held regularly in every district; and four sessions are held annually by the justices of the high court of judicature, in the town where the governor resides. They also go on circuits, in the different districts, once a year. Judges for the districts sit at shorter intervals, to determine all petty causes; and the jurisdiction exercised by the justices of peace is much the same as in the mother country.

Appeals may be made from the decision of the high court of judicature, to a tribunal, composed of the governor and two members of the executive council. The governor also forms, with the concurrence of an assistant, a court of chancery, for the adjustment of causes relative to orphans, wills, intestate heirs, &c.

The division of the province into counties, is purely military, relating entirely to the enlisting, completing,

completing, and assembling of the militia. Every male inhabitant is accounted a militia-man, from the age of sixteen to sixty. If he does not enlist at the usual time, he is compelled to pay a fine of four dollars; and both commissioned officers and subalterns are fined, if they neglect to join their regiments when the militia are assembled. In time of peace, the Quakers, Tunkers, and Baptists, pay twenty shillings a year, and during war, five pounds sterling, for an exemption from military service. A portion of these fines and ransoms is taken, to pay the adjutant-general of the militia, and the remainder is disposed of according to the discretion of the governor.

Every expence attendant on the civil and military administration of Upper and Lower Canada is paid by England. The sum total, including the money given to the Indians, amounts, for Upper Canada, to the sum of one hundred thousand pounds. About sixty thousand pounds are appropriated to the Indians, including the pay of the principal and under agents, interpreters, &c. This sum deducted, all the other expences occasioned by the Indians, consist in presents, as muskets, tomahawks, ammunition, knives, mirrors, blankets, rings, hats, buckles, and rum, the latter of which is the most considerable.

During our author's residence in this country, he had an opportunity of seeing some of the Indians of the Toscarora nation, who came on a congratulatory visit to the governor. They are represented as being covered with rags of every description, painted in the strangest manner, and decorated with a profusion of horse-hair and feather ornaments. Some were dressed in European habits,

habits; others had fixed laced hats upon their heads; and others wore no other covering than was required by decency, but these were painted from head to foot. "It is," says our traveller, "in the manner of painting themselves, that their genius is particularly displayed. They generally prefer the harshest colours, and contrast them with the utmost absurdity, painting one leg white, the other green, or black; the body yellow, or brown; the eyes of different colours; and the face full of black or red spots. In their ears and noses they wear rings, of the most varied forms and colours; and each individual is furnished with a small looking-glass, which he frequently consults with as much pride and anxiety as the most finished coquette." Their most elegant garment is a white shirt, with long sleeves, worn over their customary apparel; many of them are adorned with chains and silver bracelets, and they always exhibit as many silver buckles as their circumstances will permit. These poor people, since their acquaintance with the colonists, have been so unhappily addicted to an immoderate use of rum, that their strength has been gradually enervated, their lives shortened, and the children of recent marriages observed to be weak and unhealthy.

Directly opposite to the fort, on the other side of the river, stands the town of Newark, consisting of about one hundred well-constructed and handsome houses; one of them, in particular, attracted our author's notice, who observes, that notwithstanding it consists entirely of joiner's work, it really possesses a considerable share of elegance. The court, yard, and garden, are surrounded with handsome painted railing; the house

house itself is embellished in the best style; and the garden is kept in excellent order. The present proprietor, who is a lieutenant-colonel in the fifth regiment, procures labourers from his regiment, at the rate of ninepence per day for each man. By this method, he is clearing an estate of five thousand acres, which have been granted him, and thirty-nine, which belong to the king, have been assigned him by the governor, till he shall be necessitated to demand them again.

On the right bank of the river, opposite Newark, stands Fort Niagara, which has been recently strengthened with some new works, for its protection on the side of the lake and the river. It was originally constructed three miles nearer the Falls, but was afterwards transferred to the spot where it stands at present. All the buildings, within the precincts of the fort, are built of stone; and, though it could not be expected to withstand a regular attack for any length of time, yet the besiegers would indisputably capture it at the expence of a heavy loss. The garrison consists of thirty artillerymen and eight companies of the fifth regiment.

The taste for political and other intelligence, is less prevalent in Upper Canada than in the United States. One weekly newspaper only is printed at Newark, and, were it not for the support afforded by government, the sale of the papers would not refund the proprietor for one-fourth of his expence. The newspaper press is occasionally employed in printing the orders and notices issued by the governor, and the several acts of the legislature.

The established religion is the Episcopal, and a seventh part of the lands is appropriated to the maintenance

maintenance of the clergy. In Detroit, however, there are a great number of Roman Catholics, and several families of Quakers, Tunkers, and Baptists, are scattered through the province.

Among a variety of excursions taken by our author, in the environs of Naryhall, was one that led him to one of the Tuscarora villages. Its appearance was wretched and dirty in the extreme, but the inhabitants were painted and dressed in their best manner, expecting a visit from the governor. On his arrival, he entered a booth, covered with open branches, before the door of the chieftain's hut, on which the English colours were hoisted; the Indians seated themselves, with their pipes, on semicircular benches; the young men either sat at the end, or stood leaning upon the rails, while our traveller and his friends occupied the centre of the semicircle, and the women and children were kept at a distance. The governor now addressed the Indians, through the medium of an interpreter, warning them to beware of the Americans, and exhorting them to repose implicitly on the strength and benevolence of their good father, meaning the king of England. He likewise disclaimed all particular negotiations with the Senecas, who, by a recent visit, had given some cause of uneasiness to the Tuscaroras, and concluded with such compliments and assurances as he deemed most congenial with their fears and their vanity. His harangue, however, was heard, without calling forth any particular symptoms of satisfaction on the part of the Indians, who, either from habit or a studied dissimulation, always conceal their real impressions with the utmost care upon such an occasion.

Returning in the governor's boat to Naryhall, our author continued there till the 10th of July, when he embarked for Kingston, in one of the cutters, which compose the naval force on the lake. The wind proved tolerably favourable, and after a pleasant passage of forty-eight hours, they arrived at Quenty bay, which stretches fifty miles into the country, and whose banks are said to be cultivated for a considerable distance. The country in this part assumes a cheerful aspect, the variegated verdure of the corn fields enriches the prospect, attracts the eye, and delights the mind; and the habitations are built nearer to each other than in any of the recent settlements already described as appertaining to Upper Canada. In the back ground is the city of Kingston, seated on a bay of the same name, and containing about one hundred and thirty houses. In the immediate vicinage of the city the ground rises gradually, and seems to form an amphitheatre of cleared lands, though they have not yet received the benefits of cultivation. All the houses stand on the northern bank of the bay, and are all nearly uniform in appearance, except a stone building, called the barracks, which is surrounded with palisadoes, and distinguished by the elevation of the British flag. On the opposite bank are the buildings belonging to the naval force, the wharfs, and the dwelling-houses of such as belong to that department. The travellers landed at Port Royal, which is appropriated exclusively to the vessels of his Britannic majesty; a separate harbour and road being used by the merchantmen.

The town of Kingston, which is at present the most considerable place in the middle district of
Upper

Upper Canada, is certainly inferior to Newark, though it may possess rather more buildings than that town. Most of the habitations are either log-houses, or ill-constructed and unsightly dwellings of joiner's work. No court-house, prison, or town-hall, has yet been erected; and even the few houses which are occupied by merchants of the greatest note, are rough and tasteless structures.

The adjacent district yields a sufficiency of corn for the consumption of the inhabitants, and about three or four thousand bushels annually, which are conveyed down the river to the merchants, who purchase it on account of the government. Large quantities of peas are sometimes sent to the other parts of Canada; and in the course of the year preceding that of our author's visit, one thousand barrels of salt pork were sent to Quebec, at the rate of eighteen dollars per barrel.

The progress of clearing the woodlands is the same in the neighbourhood of Kingston as in all other parts of America. The cleared ground is harrowed two, three, or four years successively, during which time it is sown with wheat. It is then ploughed, and either oats or peas are sown; these are again succeeded by wheat, and thus the husbandman proceeds according to one common routine. In this state the land will generally produce from twenty to thirty bushels per acre. The climate is admirably suited to the imprudent or covetous farmers, as they incur no risk if their grain be not speedily housed. The sky is seldom entirely overcast. It never is known to rain but during thunder storms, which are of no long continuance; and it is but very rarely that a day passes, without the earth being cheered by the prolific beams of the sun.

Though

Though the cattle are not remarkably fine, they are extremely numerous, and generally free from all contagious distempers. The best oxen are procured, at the rate of eighty dollars a yoke, from Connecticut. Cows may be procured, either from the state of New York or Canada; the former cost about twenty, and the latter fifteen dollars per head. In the summer season, the cattle are permitted to range in the woods, but during the six months of winter they are fed with dry fodder, consisting of the straw of rye, wheat, or peas, and hay. The meadows will commonly yield about four thousand pounds of hay per acre, but no other crop. Cheese and butter are only made in such quantities as are deemed adequate to the consumption of the farmers and their families, as there is no ready market for its disposal. Sheep are here seen in great numbers. They are usually purchased at the state of New York, or Lower Canada, and cost three dollars a head.

As there is no regular market at Kingston, the inhabitants are obliged to provide themselves with fresh provisions in the best manner they are able; sometimes, however, they cannot be procured upon any terms. Fire-wood is brought in sledges, during the winter, from the banks of the river and the adjacent islands, and is sold at one dollar a cord.

Some schools are established in the district, but their number is very inconsiderable. The children are instructed in reading and writing, for one dollar a month. One of the masters taught Latin, but he has quitted his situation, without being succeeded by a person of equal erudition. The district contains no paupers; poors rates are, therefore,

therefore, consequently unknown to the inhabitants.

The nearest regular Indian habitations belong to the Mohawks, and are situated at the distance of forty miles from Kingston. There are also some villages of the Missasogas at a similar distance. Some itinerant tribes of this nation are incessantly wandering over the banks of the lake; passing a few nights in one place, and a few in another; crossing the river on the limits of the United States; and stopping occasionally in the islands. Fishing and hunting compose their sole employments. Their persons are extremely filthy, and their aspect stupid. They are described as a pilfering, wicked race; and are all addicted to inebriety, without excepting either the women or children. Their conical huts are simply constructed of a few slight props, and covered with the bark of soft birch.

Finding it impossible to procure a passport for Lower Canada, our traveller and his companions were accommodated with a barge, and proceeded, with all possible dispatch, to Oswego, the only settlement on the banks of the lake, between Kingston and Niagara, excepting Great Sodus, which has been recently established, and will, in all probability, be crowned with prosperity. The fort is much dilapidated, but one of the fortifications, which is kept in tolerable repair, might serve as a citadel, in case of an attack, to defend the other works. The garrison consists of two officers and thirty men, under whose protection a customhouse officer searches every vessel that passes up and down the river. The gardens in the vicinage of the fort are numerous and beautiful. Both the lake and the ri-

ver afford an abundant supply of fish, and the chase is always productive of plenty of game. The officers are consequently at no loss for provisions, though they are generally discontented with the place, which they distinguish by the appellation of Botany Bay.

After a stay of three days at Oswego, embarked in an American vessel, and proceeded till they came to a place within two miles of the Falls, where the navigation is intercepted. Here they halted at a house, where they were accommodated with some salt pork and rum, and some indifferent beds, which excessive fatigue rendered sufficiently comfortable.

The height of the Oswego fall is about ten feet, and the width of the river is nearly one furlong. The prospect is by no means destitute of charms, as a break in the bed of rocks, from which the river precipitates itself, and the irregularity of the form, produce a striking effect.

After the vessel had passed the Rapids, and reached the place where the navigation recommences, the travellers returned on board, and pursued their voyage to the Three Rivers Point; the name of an interesting spot, where the Oswego river joins the Onondago, which, proceeding from the small lakes, changes its appellation, and assumes that of Oneida.

Three Rivers Point is one of the most unhealthy spots in America, and at present contains but one habitation, though our author seems inclined to think that it will eventually become the site of a considerable town. At the house, which is distinguished by the name of an inn, every person was indisposed. The landlord had but recently recovered from the ague; his wife was confined

confined to her bed by the same disorder; as were also his children and servants; and a handsome young woman, who suckled an infant of two months old, which proved to be the unfortunate offspring of her affection for a worthless young man, who, under a promise of marriage, had drawn her from the paths of virtue, and afterwards abandoned her to ignominy and remorse. All these persons lay ill in the apartment where the passengers were to dine and sleep, and which was, in fact, the only room in the house. The open air was consequently preferable to such a wretched accommodation, and the strangers mutually agreed to form a little encampment on the banks of the river, and supply the want of beds by wrapping themselves up respectively in their blankets.

This plan was reduced to execution, and our author had just resigned his powers to the refreshing influence of sleep, when he was suddenly roused by the landlord, who imagining, from some particulars in the course of the day, that he was a physician, earnestly requested that he would get up, and give some assistance to the young woman, who was in great danger; he added, that some medicines had been left for her, eight days ago, by the doctor, but that it was now all used, and her disorder was more violent than ever. The duke assured his host that he had no pretensions to the title of doctor, with which he was saluted; but the other was totally regardless of his affirmation, and insisted on his hastening to the relief of the dying woman. Our author recollecting some James's powder, that was fortunately contained in his saddle-bag, and finding, on his approach to the bed of the invalid, that she real-
ly

ly was in extreme danger, resolved on giving a dose in this desperate circumstance. He had lost the printed direction, which specified the proper quantity; but, as an immediate application was absolutely necessary, and as any sign of irresolution might have lessened the confidence reposed in him by his patient, he gave her twenty grains in a glass of Madeira, which, at the expiration of four hours, produced the most beneficial effects. Next morning he administered ten grains more, and, leaving a third dose to be taken as occasion might require, he departed, accompanied by the fervent blessings of the young woman, who kissed his hands and clothes with the most fervent gratitude, and could scarcely consent to let him go. It seems that this poor creature had been thrown into convulsions by the rough and unmanly behaviour of her seducer, who happened to call at the inn, and aggravated his former crime by his unkindness in her present forlorn condition. On his return to Philadelphia, the duke was informed that he had exceeded the proper dose by thirteen grains in this case; but he had the consolation of knowing that the woman's life was saved, whereas, in all probability a strict observance of the printed direction might have proved inefficacious.

Resuming their voyage, the travellers proceeded to Fort Brompton, a recent structure, surrounded with palisadoes, at the entrance of Lake Oneida. The proprietor of the house was absent, and had left no person in charge, but a girl of fourteen, who was piously employed in nursing a little brother who was sick. Her solicitude in this tender task was truly affecting, and she exerted herself to the best of her abilities, for the accommodation

accommodation of the strangers, but no provisions were to be procured, except a few small potatoes. At length, however, some Indians who were encamped on the opposite bank, crossed the river, and presented them with a large pike, which they had caught with a harpoon.

The sailors were so completely worn out with fatigue, that for some time they refused to proceed to Rotterdam, ten miles farther up the lake; but they ultimately changed their resolution, when they observed the poor supply of provisions that was to be had in Brompton.

Rotterdam is an infant settlement, on the borders of the county of Herkemer, and consists of about twenty houses. It was founded about ten months before our author's arrival, by an opulent Dutch merchant, who honoured it with the name of his native city, and who has formed another settlement on Little Salmon Creek, two miles farther from Lake Ontario. He has made a road between these settlements, and has expended some considerable sums of money in the construction of dams for two mills. The present settlers have arrived from Albany and New England. Provisions are scarce, and consequently dear; and the inhabitants seem to be greatly afflicted with fevers.

Lake Oneida is twenty-eight miles long, and from five to six miles broad. Exclusive of one farm house, erected by a wealthy Dutchman, its banks are totally destitute of buildings. Towards the north the country is level, and stretches out into immense forests, and on the south it rises gradually for about twelve miles, when a range of mountains, running parallel to the lake, bounds the prospect. A few miles from the shore, on the

the south-east bank, is the Indian village Oneida, inhabited by a tribe, whose numbers are said to increase rapidly, and with whom agriculture has attained to a considerable degree of perfection.

Happening to meet with some company from Albany, the travellers stopt at Wood Creek, where they dined on some biscuits and potatoes, and were obliged to send three miles for some water that was potable. The evening proved extremely unpleasant, as they were greatly annoyed by swarms of marangouins, and other small gnats, which infest the banks of the creek.

Wood Creek is the small stream of Lake Oneida. It is scarcely sixteen yards broad at its mouth, and higher up it is contracted to half that space. The distance from its source to the mouth is estimated at forty miles, but this distance is trebled by a continued serpentine winding. It seems that a plan is in agitation to construct a canal which may cut off several of these meanders, and still retain a part of the present channel. This sluggish stream has probably derived its appellation from the great number of trunks of trees which decay in the water, and impede the navigation. Throughout the whole course of this creek it receives no other waters than those of Canada Creek, which discharges but a small quantity during the greatest part of the year. In the spring, however, it rises to such a height, that the trees which hung over the vessel, at the time of our author's passage, are then covered to so extraordinary a degree, that the same vessel might pass over them without observing the least vestige of their existence.

On the arrival of vessels at Canada Creek, they are unloaded, to pass nine or ten miles farther

on, while the cargoes are carried in waggons, and the passengers are left to travel according to their inclination or ability.

The whole tract of country laved by the Mohawk river, is called Fort Stanwix, from a fort erected for the protection of the communication between the two ends of the river. The travellers halted on the spot where Wood Creek ceases to be navigable, and entered an inn that was full of persons indisposed with the ague. This part of the country is extremely unhealthy, and few travellers arrive here, who have escaped the tainted air and the contagion which prevails in the district of Genessee. The land on the Mohawk river costs five dollars an acre, and the settlers in the township, which has been recently formed, come chiefly from Connecticut. Among these are many Episcopalians, Methodists, and Baptists; but the greater part are Presbyterians. As no church has yet been built in the country, divine service is performed in private houses, and tolerably well attended, though, owing to the want of preachers, it frequently consists of nothing more than a few prayers, that are offered up by some members of the congregation.

The navigation of the Mohawk river is tolerably good, as vessels may pass with facility even in those parts where the channel is obstructed with trees. It receives the waters of several small creeks and springs, and the adjacent soil grows better in proportion to its distance from the source of the stream. The settlements are also pretty numerous, about ten miles from Fort Stanwix, on either bank; and a communication is kept up between them by means of wooden bridges.

Arrived at Schuylertown, the most considerable settlement seen by our author since his departure from Wilkísbarre. Though this tract of country was first occupied in 1785, it is already well inhabited, and the land, which might then be purchased for a few pence, now sells for nineteen or twenty dollars per acre, not only in the immediate vicinage of the town, but at the distance of fifteen miles from it. The land is justly pronounced excellent, as it yields from twenty-five to thirty bushels of grain per acre. The majority of the settlers are colonists from New England, who, at the time of the duke's visit, were busily employed in getting in their harvest, which exhibited a striking and truly-glorious picture of rural prosperity.

The town contains two churches, a courthouse, a prison, and one hundred and fifty houses, many of which are well constructed. It is the chief town in the county of Herkemer, whose population is estimated at twenty-five thousand five hundred and twenty-three souls. The taxes are too insignificant to require mention. The roads are extremely good, and the circumjacent country is truly delightful. Cattle are reared with great success, and fresh meat may be purchased, at all times, for about sixpence a pound. The land is well cleared, healthful, and finely watered, and an impartial spectator must of necessity pronounce it one of the most pleasant and fertile parts in the United States.

If the country in the environs of Schuylertown is beautiful, the German Flats are still more so, and have attained a just celebrity, through all America, on account of their richness and abundant fertility. The fruitful soil is from fifteen to
VXX. twenty

twenty feet in depth, and the eminences, which bind the low lands, are equally luxuriant, being cultivated up to their very summits, and crowned with delightful pastures. The staple commodity of the country is wheat; but maize, buck-wheat, gourds, and water melons, are also raised with equal success. The form of the fields, the expanding banks of the river, and the irregularities of the ground, which occasionally exhibit the most elegant vales or majestic mountains, combine to form an interesting prospect, prettily spotted with buildings of various appearances. The right bank of the river may be said to form an uninterrupted village, of considerable depth, to an extent of nearly fifteen miles. Germans and Dutchmen were the first settlers on this rich and picturesque tract, and numerous families still continue to arrive from Holland and Germany, as well as from other European countries. The families of the original planters have retained the German language and manners, but their speech is not exclusively that of the district. The climate is excessively hot, and the sun remains a considerable time above the horizon. Our author observes that he found the heat very oppressive, and informs us that Fahrenheit's thermometer, placed in the shade, generally stood at ninety-three degrees.

At the distance of seven miles from the German Flats are the Little Falls, which again impede the navigation, and occasion a land carriage of three quarters of a mile. These falls are in reality no other than violent rapids, occasioned by several irregular rocks, which contract the channel of the stream. The adjacent country, for about two miles, on each side of the rapids,

is sandy, swampy, and full of rocks; but, when this vein of stone is passed, the country again bursts on the view, in all the glory of matchless fecundity. The town of Little Falls contains about fifty well-built habitations, and two mills have been erected on the rapids, one for the purpose of sawing timber, and the other for grinding corn.

Passing some other German settlements, proceeded to Skeneectady, the end of their navigation. This settlement was originally formed, in the year 1662, by Brabanters; but, since that period, the majority of colonists have arrived from New England. The territory of Skeneectady comprises one hundred and twenty-eight square miles, two thirds of which are already cleared. The best lands yield from twenty-five to thirty bushels of wheat per acre, and those of an inferior quality from twelve to fifteen. In regard to agricultural operations, winter may be said to continue from November till April. The climate is salubrious, and the population of the township is estimated at three thousand five hundred individuals. Most of the inhabitants are Episcopalians: there is, however, a church in the town for German Lutherans, and another for Presbyterians.

Skeneectady is the frontier town of the county of Albany, towards Montgomery, and is the emporium for the provision which comes down the Mohawk river, designed for Albany; and for the merchandise which is exported from the stores at Albany, to several countries intersected by the Mohawk and other streams, as far as the district of Genesee.

As our author and his companions were anxious to proceed, with all possible expedition, to Albany, they accepted the offer of a stable keeper, who engaged to carry them thither the same night, though it was already late. They accordingly ascended his waggon, and proceeded for about four miles, when they were informed, by their deceitful driver, that it was impossible to proceed any farther till the ensuing morning. Though severely chagrined at their disappointment, they were compelled to submit to necessity, and to take up their night's lodging at a wretched, country inn. Next morning they resumed their journey, and, after proceeding for about three hours, through a sandy, uninteresting country, they reached Albany, one of the most ancient settlements in North America.

Albany was first occupied in the year 1660, and the incorporation of the town took place in 1686. Our author observes that a history of the city may be found in every description of the United States, and therefore he passes it over in silence, contenting himself with the following concise and interesting remarks.

The situation of Albany is one hundred and sixty-five miles distant from New York. It has a convenient harbour, where ships of eighty tons burden may lie in security; and its trade is very considerable, extending, in an easterly direction, as far as cultivation expands. The exports chiefly consist in timber, potash, pearl-ashes, manufactured goods, potatoes, and all species of grain. The trade is carried on in ninety vessels, of which forty-five belong to the inhabitants of the town, and the rest to New York and other places. They are in general of seventy tons burden, and commonly

commonly make ten voyages in a year, which, on a computation of the freights outwards and homewards, produce a total of one hundred and twenty-six thousand tons of shipping for the trade of Albany: and as the neat proceeds of a voyage amount, upon an average, to one hundred dollars, the profit of one ship, for the whole year, may be estimated at a thousand dollars.

The population of Albany is computed at six thousand individuals, one third of whom are slaves. The old houses are built on the Dutch plan, with the gable end towards the street, the pyramidal part rising in steps, and terminating in a chimney, that is commonly decorated with iron figures. All the habitations, however, which have been constructed within the last ten years, are in the English style, and tolerably commodious. A bank has been recently instituted, consisting of six hundred shares, of four hundred dollars each, and there are churches appropriated to the use of Episcopalians, Methodists, German Protestants, Presbyterians, and Dutch Lutherans.

The revenue of the city is said to amount to thirty-five thousand dollars annually, a sum which arises from a considerable portion of land in the adjacent country, and the sale of the quays on the river, with a small ground rent that is irredeemable. The senate, at the time of our author's researches, consisted of young men, who seemed rather anxious to *enrich* than to *embellish* their city.

At a small distance from the town are several manufactories, and mills for mustard, starch, cocoa, tobacco, &c. There are likewise tan yards, paper, oil, and fulling mills, in the circumjacent country, and labourers may be procured in abundance

dance for four shillings and sixpence per day, except during harvest, when they refuse to work for less than seven shillings.

Two new towns, distinguished by the names of Troy and New City, have been lately erected on the northern bank of the river, a few miles above Albany. They have already raised themselves to a considerable degree of importance, and employ near thirty vessels in the same trade as Albany. The towns contain a tolerable number of shops, and the merchants, who have fixed their habitations in these new settlements, have every prospect of abundant prosperity.

The journey from Skeneclady to Saratoga was rendered unpleasant by the excessive heat of the weather, but our author expresses himself highly satisfied with the sight of a place where the independence of America was ultimately sealed. It seems that the house in which he met with the most hospitable reception, stands exactly on the spot where this interesting occurrence took place, and he observes that the place remains precisely the same as it then was, excepting that the bushes are grown up, which were then cut down in front of the hostile armies.

Labourers may be here procured in abundance, at the rate of three shillings per day, if they are wanted; but, as almost every inhabitant retains a certain number of Negroes in his service, the daily labour is commonly performed without such assistance.

The banks of the northern branch of Hudson river, between Saratoga and Albany, have been long occupied, and the country, lying more backward, is well settled, from five to thirty miles in depth. The inhabitants are chiefly natives of

New England and Connecticut. The land is generally good, and the duke noticed several estates of five hundred cultivated acres on the banks of the river. The prospect from the northern branch is truly delightful, as the mountains which bound the stream, without contracting its channel, are almost universally clothed with luxuriant fields of corn.

On the journey to Saratoga, our author passed the new bridge, erected on the spot whence the Cohoez falls are seen to the greatest advantage. It is constructed of timber, and rests on stone pillars, at the distance of five and twenty or thirty feet from each other. Its length is upwards of three hundred and sixty-six yards, and it is eight yards wide. The perpendicular height of the falls is estimated at fifty feet, and the width of the river is about one furlong. There is not, however, at present, sufficient water to support the falls; and, though they exhibit a fine view, it cannot be justly pronounced strikingly romantic. The rocks, which form this cataract, consist of an argillaceous schistus, some parts of which may be easily pulverized, while others are harder, and resemble basalt. Between the falls and Albany, the soil of the mountains consists of hard clay, mingled with a species of slate. On his return from Saratoga, our author crossed the northern branch of the Mohawk river, by Half-moon, in order to gratify his curiosity with a view of the two new towns, already mentioned, under the appellations of New City and Troy. He observes that the houses are numerous, well constructed, and generally supplied with shops. The inns are excellent, and an activity prevails, through every part, that is truly charming.

Having

Having satisfied his curiosity with a view of Albany and the adjacent country, he resumed his journey, in a public stage waggon, and, crossing Hudson's river, proceeded, across a mountainous country, to Stephentown, and thence to Lebanon, which possesses a mineral spring, and is pleasantly embosomed, in the midst of an amphitheatre of hills that are clothed with pasturage to their very summits. The view of the low grounds, spotted with villages, and chequered with fertile fields, is extremely pleasing; but the duke was so much indisposed, at his arrival, with the ague, that he was compelled to creep into bed, and to renounce whatever interesting objects might be contained in the place or its environs.

Next morning being Sunday, when American stages are not permitted to travel, he visited a society, whose settlement was about four miles distant from the inn, and who are distinguished by the appellation of Shakers. Had he not been indisposed, on the preceding evening, he might have witnessed their customary employments; and, in all probability, might have obtained some important intelligence, respecting their origin, regulations, mode of agriculture, distribution of their common property, &c. But he was now obliged to content himself with a survey of their villages, the interior of their houses, their gardens, and their public worship, and to rely, for information, upon the veracity of his landlord and another person, who affirmed that they were perfectly acquainted with the society.

All the members are said to work for the benefit of the society, and to receive clothes and provisions from the chief elder, who is elected from his brethren, and invested with an unlimited

ed authority. Subordinate overseers are likewise established over all classes, each of whom possesses a different degree of power, and who deliver all accounts to their superior, and transmit his orders to the people, in a regular gradation. It would be deemed a flagrant offence to address the chief elder but through the mediation of these men; and if even a stranger, who is totally ignorant of their laws, should chance to transgress, he would assuredly be censured severely. Celibacy is strictly enjoined by this society, and if married persons are desirous of becoming members, they are compelled to renounce each other solemnly. If they have children, these become the common property of the brethren. It is true, indeed, the members do not bind themselves by vow; but, in strict adherence to their tenets, the men and women live in separate apartments; and if, as sometimes happens, they pay a temporary homage to the laws of nature and of God, they are subjected to a severe corporal punishment. The village contains several shops, where cloth, gauze, saddles, whips, shoes, nails, cabinet work, and a variety of other articles, are fabricated or exposed to sale. The women are employed in such business as is deemed the most suitable for their sex and abilities, and such of the commodities as are not easily vended in the village are sent to the neighbouring towns. The emulation among the brethren is very great, and they are possessed of a considerable property, the amount of which is known only to the chief elder. They were described to the duke as a good-natured, honest set of people, who are peaceable neighbours, faithful workmen, moderate in their charges, and punctual in their engagements.

With

With respect to their devotions, he speaks from actual observation.

The place where they hold their meeting is a hall, about seventy feet long, and fifty broad. It is lighted by eighteen windows; furnished with benches and two fire-places. The interior is overlaid with plaister of Paris; the window frames and wooden ornaments are painted blue, and the benches red. The doors, by which the men and women enter, are in one of the long sides. On our traveller's arrival they were already assembled, some sitting on the benches, but the greater part standing. The chief elder was seated opposite the door, nearly in the centre, and a place between the doors was appropriated to strangers. The dress of the men consisted of a blue coat, a black waistcoat, and blue and white spotted pantaloons. That of the women consisted of a long, white gown, a blue petticoat, a spotted apron, a square, plaited handkerchief, and a plain cap, tied under the chin. Each woman held in her hand a blue and white handkerchief; and they all stood, like the men, with their arms folded, their eyes fixed on the ground, their head bent forward, and every feature strongly marked with characteristic stupidity.

After the most profound silence had been observed for some time, all the members arose from their seats, on a signal of the chief elder, and men and women formed two distinct rows, opposite to each other, in form of a fan, the central point of which was occupied by their superior. These rows opened towards the corners of the hall, and their position was so attentively studied, that they were a long time, before they began to move, in considering where to put their feet.

After

After a silence of several minutes, during which the hands and faces of several members were violently convulsed, and their knees and legs shook and trembled, the chief elder made a second signal, which threw them all upon their knees. In a few minutes they resumed their former position, when the chief elder commenced a chaunt, which, being confined to the compass of four deep notes, rendered the words unintelligible; and those notes being partly nasal and partly guttural, rendered the whole performance ridiculous. This curious chaunt was repeated, by the whole assembly; till silenced by another signal. The position was now changed, the men pulled off their coats, hung them up by their hats, and appeared in their shirt sleeves, tied with black ribband. Men and women drew up in nine or ten separate ranks, facing the chief elder, and commenced a second chaunt, which was rather more melodious than the former, as the females sung the first part. This chaunt was no sooner begun, than all the members started into a sort of dance, making a spring and a bow forwards, then backwards, forwards, to the right, to the left, &c. until their superior ceased to sing, which is the signal for general silence and immobility. "The courtesies, both of the men and women," says our author, "consist in a genuflection; the head is bent downwards, the arms are open, and the feet advance with a sort of light caper." All their motions are made to the tune with the utmost precision and exactness; but the women may rather be said to glide along than to dance. At the termination of this curious ceremony they resume their position in rows, and afterwards seat themselves near the wall. Two women now appear,

pear, each furnished with a broom, with which they first sweep the place occupied by the men, and then that occupied by the women. The same chaunts and capers now recommenced, and, at the expiration of three hours, the chief elder gave his final signal, when the men took their hats and sticks, and walked off, two and two, followed by their stately elder; and the women, having covered their caps with flat hats, quitted the hall at the other door, and brought up the rear with folded arms and an equal step.

Our author had armed himself with a sufficient share of patience to wait the close of their absurd ceremonies, in hopes of entering into conversation either with the superior or some other member of the society. His expectations were, however, disappointed, and he could learn no farther particulars than that the members were now going to dinner.

This society, which differs in every particular from the Friends', or Quakers', is said to have been transplanted from England, in 1774, when the first and principal settlement was founded at Nisqueunia, a few miles above Albany. The first leader of the sect was one Ann Lecoq, who is said to have been kept by a British officer. At her death, which happened in 1784, the Shakers elected another female, to discharge the important office of her predecessor, under the idea that she, like her prototype, is infallible, and related to the Deity. This person resides at Nisqueunia, and has deputies and substitutes at the other settlements, in the persons of the chief elders.

As strangers are not admitted to the garden, on Sundays, our traveller and his companions could only view it over the railings, which are painted

painted as carefully as similar enclosures in England. They found that it was an extensive and beautiful piece of ground, kept in excellent order, and producing so great an abundance of culinary plants, that the greater portion is permitted to run to seed, of which considerable quantities are sold to advantage. Among the sisters are some agreeable girls, but the majority are rather advanced in years. The number of young men is comparatively greater.

The mineral waters of Lebanon spring in a tolerable quantity at the back of an inn, that is situated on the declivity of a mountain, and are collected, in a large basin, for the convenience of the drinkers. At the extremity of this basin is a wretched hut, which contains the bath, filled and emptied by means of two cocks. The use of the waters is prescribed in almost every disorder, though there is nothing particular in the taste of them, and their celebrity is apparently less than that of the medicinal springs in Saratoga and Balltown. From the great number of bubbles, which rise incessantly from the bottom, our author is inclined to suppose that the Lebanon waters are impregnated with fixed air.

Resuming his journey, proceeded to Pittsfield, over the Hancock mountain, where the boundary of New York joins that of Massachusetts. On the other side of the mountain the country expands into a more open prospect, though still diversified with small eminences, that are spotted with houses, and clothed with cultivation.

Pittsfield is a small, neat town, in the county of Berkshire. It was built about twenty-five years before our author's travels, and contains several large and handsome houses, of joiner's work.

The

The price of land is, according to its variation of quality, from six to twenty-five dollars per acre, which is nearly the same as in Lebanon; but the currency is of a different standard, as a dollar in Pittsfield is worth six shillings. The population of the county is computed at thirty thousand souls.

Having arrived at Pittsfield, in a covered cart, the duke obtained the promise of a better vehicle for the ensuing day; but this superior carriage proved to be no other than an open cart. The inconvenience was extremely great to our author, who knew that he must sustain his fit of the ague in the course of his journey; but, as necessity precluded all deliberation, he contrived to procure a little hay, on which he might rest; and thus, afflicted with the ague and burnt by the insupportable beams of the sun, he passed a wild, rocky, and mountainous tract, which frequently recalled to his mind some of the romantic prospects of Switzerland.

Midway from Northampton, the cart stopped, and our traveller, unable longer to endure its unpleasant motion, retired to bed for a couple of hours, and then proceeded, in a covered post-coach, hung upon springs, to Northampton, a neat town, pleasantly situated, and containing many well-built and neatly-painted houses, among which is an inn, that can scarcely be equalled in the United States, as the building is neat and spacious, the apartments judiciously distributed, the family well bred and agreeable, and the articles of provision equally abundant and reasonable.

The banks of the Connecticut, on which the town is seated, exhibit a delightful prospect, and

are almost entirely covered with beautiful grass. The population is said to amount to sixteen hundred individuals. This town is the capital of the county of Hampshire, in the state of Massachusetts. It carries on an inconsiderable trade with Hartford, to which it transmits, by water, the produce of the circumjacent country. Great numbers of cattle are fattened in the county, which is said to contain sixty thousand inhabitants.

The cultivation of Massachusetts is said, by our author, to equal that of France, though the part of the state which he traversed was indisputably the worst, being covered with stones and rocks. The houses are built contiguous to each other, and, being neatly painted, they have a cheerful appearance in the midst of the fields and farms to which they appertain. The barns and stables are commonly painted red, and the generality of the fences consist of stones that have been collected from the fields. Several mowers are frequently seen at work in one meadow, which exhibits the appearance of industry and prosperity, and causes the memory to advert to the scenes of Europe. The pastures are all covered with a fine breed of cattle, and numbers of horses are seen amongst them, but these are not remarkable for beauty.

Quitting Northampton, crossed the beautiful river Connecticut, whose sylvan and gently-sloping banks at once enliven the landscape and secure the adjacent lands from inundation, and proceeded to Bellytown, where the New York road meets that of Albany.

At this place the travellers arranged their concerns, in such a manner, that only four persons
I obtained

obtained an accommodation in their stage-coach. At Worcester, however, the party was augmented by three ladies, and at Marlborough the duke found it absolutely necessary to relinquish his seat, and to retire to bed at an inn, where he was certain of obtaining a place in the mail coach, when he should be sufficiently refreshed to proceed. He had no sooner entered a chamber, in hopes of obtaining a temporary repose, when he found himself seized with a violent fit of illness, in addition to his former complaint of the ague. This unfortunate circumstance, with the idea of being thrown on a sick bed, among persons who were entire strangers to his person and concerns, agitated his mind in the most dreadful manner; but he was soon relieved from his distress by the behaviour of the family, who attended him with the utmost watchfulness and solicitude, and kindly sent for a physician, as supposing the diarrhœa, with which he was afflicted, to be the effect of the sultry weather upon a debilitated constitution.

This part of the country displays a fine picture of that industry, which is the boast and the glory of Europe. Every village is crowded with shops, where saddlers, coachmakers, shoemakers, &c. pursue their different trades. The meadows, which are mowed early, afford a second crop, and generally yield from two to three tons of hay per acre. The other lands are sown with maize, oats, and barley, but the prejudice is so great in favour of the former, that the barley and oats are merely raised for the horses, and the consumption of the inns. Agriculture is less understood here than in England, but the most proper means of bringing it to perfection, affords a constant and a grateful

grateful subject of discourse to the inhabitants; and even the present state of agriculture, is upon the whole superior, in the vicinage of Marlborough, to that of any other place in America. Cattle are reared in great numbers, and the breed of pigs is remarkably fine. These, and all other commodities, find a quick and advantageous sale at Boston. The taxes are very moderate, and day-labourers may be procured with facility, at the rate of four shillings and sixpence per day, or from ten to twelve dollars per month.

At the expiration of five days, during which the family at the inn nursed our author with the tenderest concern, even to the neglecting of their own business, he engaged a seat in the mail-coach, which was then passing the house, in its way to Boston; but when he came to discharge his reckoning, he was greatly surprised and affected, to find that the generous Americans, who had so humanely assisted an entire stranger, who, to use his own words, appeared in the garb of mediocrity, bordering on indigence, and having not the least claim on their hospitality, but such as their own "kindness could suggest," had made up their account in a manner so extremely moderate, that thrice its amount would not have been more than a just remuneration for their great care and solicitude. Absorbed in admiration at such unaffected goodness, the duke silently breathed a prayer for their constant prosperity, and ascending the vehicle, proceeded to Boston, through a road which may be justly denominated a continued village, as, at the distance of twenty miles from the city, the traveller meets with handsome houses, fine orchards, and beautiful gardens, that are ranged in one elegant and uninterrupted

interrupted line, and are finely diversified with neatly-painted churches, surrounded with open stables, for the accommodation of such persons as, coming from the country, are obliged to put up their horses during divine service.

Passing through the handsome village of Cambridge, cross a new wooden bridge, which, together with the causeway leading to it, is a mile in length, and enter Boston, a pleasant town, though but of little compass. It is situated on a peninsula, and being built partly on two or three eminences, and partly in the small intervening vales, it has no regular streets. The houses, however, are peculiarly neat, and many of them have the united advantages of a charming prospect, and a beautiful adjoining garden. The inhabitants are distinguished for their mildness and hospitality; "they are," says our author, "much like the English." A foreigner may obtain an extensive acquaintance with facility, and is certain of receiving several obliging invitations, which are always given in such a manner as totally precludes the most distant idea of their insincerity. Most of the opulent inhabitants have country-seats, where they usually reside in summer.

The isthmus, which connects Boston with the continent, is but a few yards broad, so that it might be easily cut through, if ever such a measure should be deemed necessary for the safety of the town, which is however at present so completely surrounded by the sea, that the length of the shortest bridge, by which it can be reached, is one third of a mile. The harbour is near five miles in depth, of a still greater breadth, and diversified with several irregular islands. The passage between most of these, is inaccessible for ships of

more than two hundred tons burden. Those of a larger size are therefore obliged to sail between Castle Island and Governor's Island, which are half a mile distant from each other, and might, if properly fortified, cannonade an enemy's vessels, with such success as to preclude the possibility of their injuring the town. Castle Island, however, is merely garrisoned by sixty soldiers; and fifty pieces of cannon, most of which being without trunnions, evince a degree of national indolence. To this island are sent the convicts of the state of Massachusetts, who have been sentenced to hard labour. Their chief employments consist in making shoes and nails; but no such measures have yet been adopted to reform their morals, or to provide for their future welfare, at the expiration of their confinement, as render the prisons of Philadelphia so admirable in themselves, and beneficial to the prisoners.

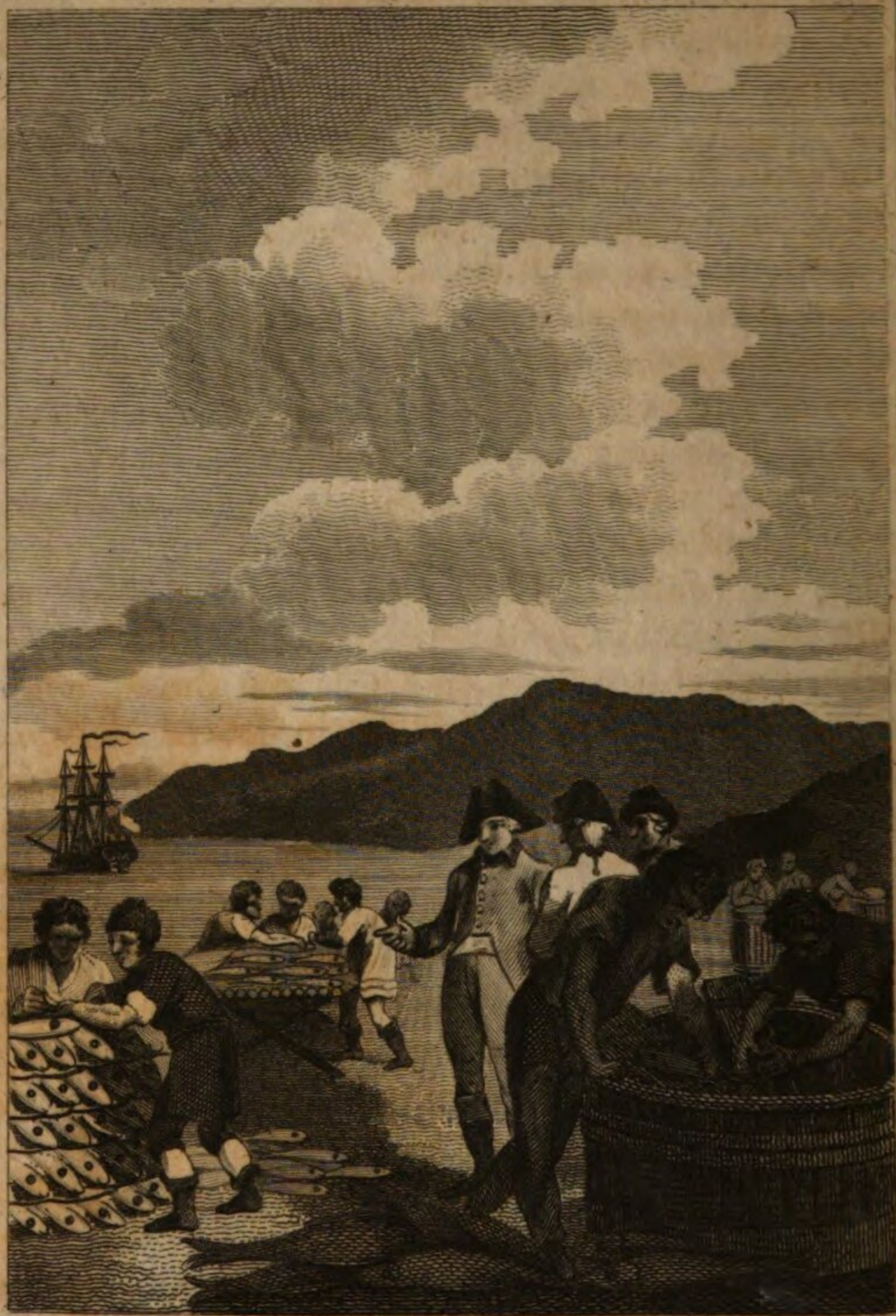
The laws comprised in England under the name of the common law, are observed in the state of Massachusetts, with respect to all concerns that are not decided by positive law. Fathers are permitted to dispose of their estates by will, according to their own inclination, with this restriction, that they shall leave *some* part of their property, however trifling, to each of their children. The penal code consists of English laws, somewhat ameliorated. The attorney-general takes especial care to blend mercy with the administration of justice, and is anxious to introduce the criminal law of Pennsylvania to the notice and imitation of the legislature. A tax, of forty thousand pounds sterling, is levied by the state, for defraying the expences of the government; but the sum paid by each contributing inhabitant

tant is, in reality, very trifling, though more considerable than in the states of Pennsylvania and New York. Among other articles to which the parish rates are appropriated, is the support of a certain number of schools, which are kept in each township, according to its extent and the number of inhabitants. Several colleges have been likewise instituted by the state, for the accommodation of such persons as wish to attain a superior degree of knowledge to that which is usually procured at common seminaries. The means of acquiring an extensive erudition, are also offered at the university of Cambridge, which is modelled after the English universities, and has professorships for every branch of the sciences. It possesses a good library, a tolerable philosophical apparatus, and a museum, which is at present rather incomplete, but will, in all probability, be soon improved. As the funds, assigned for the support of this institution, are inadequate to the disbursement of every expence, the students pay the moderate sum of sixteen dollars quarterly, for their tuition, and six dollars per week for their board. Their usual residence is four years, but if, at the expiration of that time, they are desirous to continue longer, for the purpose of taking a degree, they are not obliged to pay the above sixteen dollars, but are only charged for their lodgings.

The commerce of Boston may be justly said to extend to every part of the globe; and that enterprising spirit, for which the Americans in general are celebrated, with respect to navigation, seems to inflame the inhabitants of New England to a peculiar degree. Several ports in the state of Massachusetts, to the north and south

south of Boston, have of late years increased rapidly in their trade with the same articles that constitute the wealth of Boston; but that town, instead of suffering from this circumstance, seems to be in a more prosperous situation than ever. The object of the vessels that trade to the western coast of North America, is principally the purchase of otter skins, which they procure in exchange for iron, copper, trinkets, tobacco, &c. and sell at Canton for Chinese goods, that are either designed for consumption in America, or exported thence to Europe. This voyage, which is commonly made from Boston in ships of from ninety to two hundred and fifty tons burden, takes up from sixteen to eighteen months; but the time is frequently lengthened, and the profits lessened by untoward accidents. The English, French, and American vessels proceed no farther than Norfolk Sound in 55 deg. north latitude. The Russians visit the more northerly parts. On their landing, they proceed in caravans across the Siberian deserts, to Kamtschatka, where they sail to the Fox Islands, double Cape Providence, and begin their trade in the Loak River. They are said to act with the most flagrant injustice towards the Indians, imposing heavy contributions, and either flogging or killing such of the natives as do not readily agree to their proposals of barter. Their articles for exchange are tobacco, rum, and copper; the peltry, which they obtain of the Indians, they sell to the merchants of Kamtschatka, who supply them with other commodities, with which they return to Russia, after an absence of three or four years.

Our author having received an equally pressing and polite invitation to visit General Knox, whose residence



Fishery at Cape Ann.

residence is about two hundred miles distant from Boston, embarked at that time of the year when the passage is commonly made in twenty-four hours; but, being delayed by some peculiar circumstances while the wind was fair, they set sail under an inauspicious sky, and on the second day were compelled, by a thick fog and a strong indication of a violent storm, to make the bay of Cape Ann, a measure of precaution which was wisely adopted by the captain, but which removed the vessel forty miles out of the straight road. The compulsory visit to this bay afforded the duke an opportunity of seeing the fishery, that is carried on by the inhabitants of the whole coast of Massachusetts, and particularly of the district of Maine. These persons, who are all fishermen, bring the cod fish on shore, where they are washed, and laid up in heaps to drain. In this manner they continue exposed to the air for two or three days, when they are placed upon hurdles about five feet broad, three feet from the ground, and equal in length to the field where they are erected, which is commonly one hundred, or one hundred and twenty yards. The fish are frequently turned upon these hurdles, after receiving the last dressing, that they may get thoroughly dry, and at the expiration of five or six days they are packed in cases, and exported either to Europe or the West India islands. The fish, which being taken in the first fishing months, are superior to the others, from the circumstance of being dried more gradually, are generally sent to Spain, and sell for double the price of those caught later in the season. But from among the exports to Spain, the very best fish are selected for the use of the inhabitants of Massachusetts,

chusetts, who account a dish of salt stock fish a great delicacy, and whose tables are, on that account, usually crowned every Saturday with an abundant supply of this favourite provision. The vessels employed in the fishery are commonly of seventy tons burden, and are navigated by a master, seven sailors, and a boy. Of the profits, one fourth is claimed by the owner of the ship, one eighth by the drier on the coast, and the remainder is divided among the master and seamen, in proportion to the number of fish they have taken. A vessel of sixty tons burden brings in, upon an average, twelve hundred cod fish, which are generally sold for two dollars and a half per hundred weight; but, at the time of our traveller's visit, the price was augmented to six dollars.

At a small distance from Cape Ann, at the bottom of the bay, stands the pleasant, though irregular, town of Gloucester, containing a number of shops and a considerable proportion of well-constructed houses. Its exports, in the year 1794, were estimated at the value of two hundred and twenty thousand, eight hundred and fifty dollars. Its chief commercial intercourse is with the West Indies. Like all the neighbouring small towns, Gloucester has an air of brisk and thriving industry, and employs about forty or fifty yachts and brigs in the fishery, at the Great Bank.

The weather proving favourable, the duke resumed his voyage, and though the vessel he sailed in was dirty and incommodious, being more frequently employed in carrying timber than passengers, yet the politeness of the captain made every thing agreeable. The food of our author and his companions, during their passage, consisted chiefly of fish, which they caught for themselves.

selves. Indeed there is so great an abundance on the coasts, that, before a line has been cast two minutes, the hook is swallowed by a fish that will weigh, at the least two, and frequently twelve pounds.

At the entrance of St. George's river are several islets, of almost every size and form; most of which belong to the state, though scarcely one of them is under cultivation. The tide is said to flow for the space of twenty-two miles up St. George's river; the channel of which, to the distance of fifteen miles from its mouth, is three quarters of a mile broad. It then empties itself into a wide bay, near the house of General Knox, which is pleasantly situated, on a gentle acclivity, near the river's side, and commands an interesting prospect for an extent of nine miles. The building itself is handsome, though not magnificent; and almost all the adjacent lands are well cultivated; spotted with habitations; and diversified with extensive pastures, that are literally covered with flocks of sheep and herds of black cattle.

The trade of the river is not at present either remarkably brisk or profitable, as about a dozen petty merchants, resident in Thomastown, Warren, and Waldoborough, constitute the chief proprietors of the shipping. These merchants have shops, where they barter their goods, to great advantage, with the country people, for timber and provisions. The rest of their trade is carried on by the ship captains and the small landholders.

Agriculture is but indifferently attended, throughout this territory; as, notwithstanding the general fertility of the soil, the people are inclined to suppose the climate too cold for the cultivation of wheat. Even oats and Indian corn
are

are only raised in small quantities, the ground being chiefly laid down in grass, among which a species of wild clover grows abundantly, and renders the air extremely fragrant; yet the district of Maine might produce, in any part, corn equal to that in the vicinage of Kingston, in Upper Canada. The tracts of meadow are equally beautiful and extensive, and the river affords a rich, fertilizing slime, which might be used successfully as manure; but while the inhabitants are employed in fishing, cutting wood, and burning lime, and while they habituate themselves to the immoderate use of intoxicating liquors, it can hardly be expected that the country will receive much agricultural improvement.

Some particular business happening to call General Knox to a different part of his estates, our author embraced the opportunity of accompanying him, in order to acquire a more particular knowledge of the country. They travelled along the shore of the bay of Penobscot, a tract almost exclusively occupied by settlers, who have no just title to their lands, and have consequently excluded the legal proprietors by their usurpation. They are chiefly woodmen, who can maintain their families for several years by the sale of the timber which they cut, in one hundred acres of land. In those districts through which our traveller passed, during the last five months, he observed that, when the ground was cleared and the small wood either removed or burnt, the fields were immediately inclosed and sown with grain; but here the trees are suffered to spring up afresh. The turf is covered with a luxuriant growth of native clover, that affords forage for the sheep and black cattle, which were commonly

commonly turned out to graze, by the owner of the ground.

The bay of Penobscot being very extensive, and diversified with innumerable inhabited islets, exhibits a most delightful prospect, though it is but seldom occupied by any considerable number of vessels.

Halted at Camden, a little settlement, near a small creek, at the mouth of Camden river. Squire Glavery, at whose house the travellers stopped, occupies both sides of this river, and has erected two mills, which are found to answer extremely well. He keeps likewise a shop, and is in fact the only person in this part of the country who carries on any considerable trade.

The next stage was Ducktrap Creek, where Captain Alma and his brother have formed an establishment on both sides the river. They are equally interested in every undertaking, though they reside in separate houses, and have already obtained an affluent fortune by their vigilance and prudent measures. They introduce as many new settlers as possible into the district of Maine, who are chiefly employed in fishing and ship-building. The brothers are also engaged in foreign trade and land-jobbing; but their estates, like all the other lands on the bay, are totally neglected with respect to cultivation. Draught oxen are purchased from the planters at the rate of seventy dollars a pair, cows for twenty-eight dollars each, and sheep for ten or twelve shillings per head. The breed of the cattle is tolerably good, and the small sheep, that are brought from the island of Marthawine, on the coast of Massachusetts, are found to afford an excellent breed, after a twelvemonth's keeping in this district.

After an indifferent accommodation with Captain Alma, who, notwithstanding his opulence, inhabits a wretched log-house, and is destitute of the requisite supplies of bread, meat, rum, and sugar, they proceeded over an execrable road till they reached another small stream, running into Penobscot, which, like that of Ducktrap, turns a small saw-mill, and is surrounded with an uncultivated tract, dotted with a few straggling huts, and occupied by some mean and indigent fishermen.

Adjoining Little River, is the township of Belfast, where the land is in a better condition and the appearance of the houses greatly superior to those recently seen. This township possesses a church, and the roads are much better than in the neighbouring country. The travellers were here compelled to cross a river, whose mouth is about a mile broad, but which is navigable for only three miles upwards. The ferry-boat is small and inconvenient. Considerable mountains swell from the bank of the river, and the interjacent ground between them and the edge of the water is perfectly cleared. The pastures in the neighbourhood are remarkably fine.

Passed the ensuing evening at a farmer's house, in the township of Prospect, which lies along the coast, and is contiguous to Belfast. The settlers here hold the absurd notion, already mentioned, respecting the cultivation of wheat, and they accordingly sow maize and rye for their consumption, and likewise plant some portion of ground with potatoes, which find a quick sale in the district of Maine, at the rate of eighteen-pence or two shillings per bushel. The generality of the inhabitants are woodmen, many of whom will

cut down three cords of wood a day, for which they receive seven shillings per cord. This advantageous occupation may probably be the chief cause of the neglect of agricultural industry.

Resuming the journey, travelled to Brigadier's Island, which is accessible from the land by a passage of two hundred yards in length. It affords excellent forage for large and small cattle, and is sufficiently fertile to ensure abundant success to a skilful and attentive husbandman. Some stones found on the surface seem to indicate that it contains marble, slate, and iron. It is at present occupied by seven families, who have divided it into so many separate farms. They have cleared the land around the whole shore of the island, and have appropriated such timber as covered the interior, to their domestic necessities. The situation is particularly favourable for trade.

Terminated the excursion at the township of Crankford, where they received some refreshments at the house of an old farmer, who possesses three farms on Penobscot river, about ten miles inland from its mouth. This man, in opposition to the vulgar prejudice, has ventured to sow a considerable quantity of wheat, which he finds to yield a return of fifteen bushels per acre. His Indian corn usually returns twenty bushels per acre, but his ploughing is very slight, and neither the situation nor quality of his grounds are worthy of commendation.

The quantity of cod fish caught at the bottom of the bay, or in Penobscot river, is but inconsiderable, as, during two of the summer months, all hands are employed in the salmon fishing, which is performed partly with nets, and occasionally with harpoons. For some years this fishery has proved

proved rather unsuccessful, a circumstance which may probably result from the imprudence of the Indians, who reside in a pleasant village, a hundred miles higher up, on the banks of the river. These people, who belong to a tribe which the French missionaries supposed they had converted to the Romish religion, but who live, like other Indians, without making any annual provision for the supply of their wants, accustom themselves to fish every day in the year, by which means the necessary renewal of the number of salmon is hindered. It is greatly to be lamented that the French priest, who resides among them, has not rather instructed them in the duty of temperance, the advantages of agriculture, and the best method of supporting their fishery by abstaining from it at certain seasons, than in the ridiculous doctrine of transubstantiation. These Indians accommodate the merchants on the river every year with a considerable quantity of peltry, in exchange for rum.

The whole township of Belfast lies within the county of Hancock, of which Penobscot is the capital. A considerable part of it is still uninhabited, as, notwithstanding the extent of the district is eleven thousand four hundred square miles, the entire population does not exceed ten thousand individuals.

The province of Maine, though rendered cold and damp by its maritime situation, is nevertheless peculiarly healthful, and its inhabitants commonly attain longevity. Though the general condition of the people be wretched in the extreme, at least according to appearance, a traveller may frequently meet with persons of eighty or ninety years of age. Their only habitations
are

are poor, low huts, and their chief provision a dirty, dark-coloured rye meal. If, by chance, they have any meat brought to their table, it is on account of preventing the sheep stock from becoming more numerous than they desire, rather than for the pleasure of procuring a comfortable meal. The common beverage is grog, or a mixture of rum, or whisky, with water. Some families use a sort of beer made from the twigs of the spruce fir, with an admixture of molasses, or maple-tree sugar. Our author sums up his description of the province, by saying, that it afforded him the worst accommodations of any place in America, and that the condition of human life is, in that place, exceedingly wretched.

Our traveller now returned with General Knox, to St. George's, where he experienced every pleasure that could possibly result from the sincere and artless attentions of true friendship and disinterested hospitality; but as a considerable time had elapsed during his excursion, and but little was remaining for his subsequent journey, he was compelled to set out for Boston on the 3d of October, twenty-four hours after his arrival. With a heart overflowing with gratitude, he bade adieu to the general and his truly interesting family, and their kind concern at his speedy separation rendered the scene peculiarly affecting.

The next district is Waldoborough, a German settlement, established about forty years before the period of our author's travels, by Brigadier-General Waldro. It has a prosperous appearance, and the families, which formerly amounted to only forty, have increased to two hundred and fifty. A few Englishmen, Americans, and Hibernians, have also settled here; but they find it

indispensibly necessary to learn German, as that language is universally spoken throughout the district, though most of the German inhabitants read English, and their judicial proceedings are all carried on in that tongue.

Broadbay is formed by an arm of the sea, which here advances inland. Three or four vessels are annually built here, and eight vessels belong to this place, which are freighted once a year, by the merchants resident in Wiscasset, and its environs. The buildings are erected on the declivity of the hills, at the edges of the bay, and are pretty numerous; though, on account of their bad construction and small dimensions, they make but a very indifferent appearance. The ordinary produce of the land is from fifteen to eighteen bushels of Indian corn, twenty bushels of barley, fifteen bushels of rye, and three hundred bushels of potatoes per acre. Each family possesses from fifteen to twenty head of cattle, which they drive out to feed in the woods, notwithstanding the hazard they incur from the bears and wolves. It is indeed but seldom that any misfortunes happen on this account, though these savage beasts are very numerous. Our author observed a bear, of a considerable size, running across the road, near Waldoborough; but on his pursuing it on horseback, the animal made off with all possible speed.

The next township, called Nobleborough, exhibits a greater variety in the appearance of the habitations, and is much more populous, than the last. This district contains the bay of Damascobay, which extends inland for near twelve miles. A few toises from its inmost point, is a lake of fresh water, the extent of whose area is computed

computed at fifty miles. It abounds with fish; but as the quantity is not sufficient to salt, and carry to market, the inhabitants of the country make no use of them, being too negligent to fish for the supply of their own necessities.

The district of Newcastle is intersected by the river Steepsent, which flows by Wiscasset, and at Newcastle is accessible for ships of burden. A safe and convenient ferry was established at the period of the duke's visit, but it was in agitation to throw a bridge across the stream, and it seems that the ferryman was less concerned at the idea of losing his present income, than delighted that he should be released from a task which required some degree of toil and vigilance.

Wiscasset is the first place in the province of Maine, that is distinguished for any considerable mercantile transactions. It is situated on the bay of Penobscot, at the distance of twelve miles from the sea. The merchants, though not very opulent, are numerous, and proprietors of almost all the ships which sail from the neighbouring creeks and bays. In 1789, the whole traffic of this district was carried on in thirty-five vessels; but in 1795, the number had increased to one hundred and two, and the tonnage was registered at nine thousand nine hundred and forty-four tons. A fact sufficiently demonstrative of the extraordinary pitch to which even the sole business of ship-building is capable of raising the trade and wealth of persons resident in these parts.

As the road, which lies along the interior extremity of the bay, advances towards Boston, the appearance of business and industry increases rapidly; and the houses bear a more agreeable aspect. Kennebeck is one of the greatest rivers in
the

the province of Maine. Its source is two hundred miles distant from its mouth, and it fertilizes the most beautiful woodlands in the country. At the distance of forty miles up this river, stands Hallowell, a town containing about two hundred houses. Another town, of the same size and name, is situated two miles higher, which, together with the former, afford a market for the abundant produce of the lands.

In the district of Brunswick, which borders on that of Bath, the soil is generally poor and sandy, affording no other trees than a few white firs, white birches, and silver firs of an inconsiderable growth. It is but indifferently cleared, and rarely spotted with habitations. Our author observed only three small hamlets on the road. The first of these consists of thirty or forty houses, some of which are tolerably neat. The sole employments of the people, who reside at a distance from the sea-coast, are those of husbandry and hunting. Though the land receives but little cultivation, it yields, upon an average, twenty-five bushels of Indian corn, eighteen bushels of rye, and one hundred and fifty bushels of potatoes per acre. Wheat and barley are likewise raised in small quantities.

At the distance of five miles farther, in Brunswick, stands another village, at the mouth of the Amarekoghin, where thirty or forty families are employed in ship-building, or in some little traffic. Most of the houses of this little place are built on the shore of the bay of Casgo, which here advances thirty miles inland, and again attracts the traveller's attention near Trueport, a neighbouring township, where the land is similar to

to that of Brunswick, and the ship-building carried on to great advantage.

Passing an assemblage of houses, called North Yarmouth, situated on a small creek of the bay of Casco, arrived at Portland, a handsome town, seated on a peninsula, that juts out into the bay. That part of Portland, called the New Town, consists of neat and commodious houses, but the Old Town, which was reduced to ashes in the American war, is chiefly inhabited by the poorer class of people. There are some quays, where ships can lie in perfect safety, to receive and discharge their loadings, and spacious storehouses stand contiguous, for the reception of goods. The greatest inconvenience attached to Casco bay, of which the Portland road makes a part, is, that it is accessible at seven different places, to ships of considerable burden, so that, in case of war, vessels stationed here could not easily escape a surprisal from some of these entrances, and the width of the water near Portland is so great, that guns could not possibly project their shots so far as to make them cross each other. At the time of our author's visit, a new fortification was constructing at the extreme point of the peninsula, which supports the town. It consists of a battery of fifteen or twenty heavy cannon, of large caliber, commanding the wide entrance of the bay. This battery, by means of a covered way, is to communicate with a small fort, erected on the highest part of the isthmus, at the distance of four or five hundred toises. The duke, however, is inclined to pronounce the whole fortification a useless undertaking, as Portland is a place which an enemy would never attempt to retain in their possession, as its *natural* situation is ill adapted for defence.

To

To reach the town, by way of the isthmus, which connects the peninsula with the land, travellers are compelled, in coming from North Yarmouth, to make a tedious circuit, of full three miles; but a bridge is now building, by subscription, which will effectually obviate this difficulty, and will consequently prove of the highest utility. Portland contains three churches; one for Episcopalians, and two for Presbyterians; some good schools, and about three hundred private houses. No regular market is established for provisions, though the town is the capital of the county of Cumberland, which contains twenty-four thousand inhabitants. The population of Portland is estimated at two thousand three hundred individuals. Lots of ground for building are purchased at, what the Americans term, an exorbitant price, and land, within a mile of the town, costs twenty dollars per acre. The trade of Portland is carried on in seventy ships, of various burden, all belonging to the town. They sail occasionally to Europe, but more frequently to the Antilles. The greatest part of the cargoes, brought in return for the exports, are usually carried to Boston, the principal mart for all foreign commodities. This is certainly disadvantageous to Portland; but as none of the merchants possess large capitals, they are necessitated to send to the capital, while their storehouses are neglected.

“The nearer,” says our author, “you approach to Boston, so much the more does the country assume an air of business and industry. Not a creek but ships are building in it; not a river’s mouth so small but contains ships, that are either hired or laden by merchant companies, on
their

their own accounts. Not any situation adapted for the erection of a mill, where a mill is not to be seen." He observes, that Falmouth, Pepperborough, Saga, Biddeford, Kennebeck, and Berwick, are respectively distinguished for a greater share of trade, than the small towns he had recently visited. Cultivation is indeed neglected, and, in the immediate vicinage of the sea, the soil is of a bad quality.

Biddeford belongs to the same commercial district with Pepperborough, and is situated on the river Saga, which, though navigable above the bridge, has many rapid falls in its course, that turn a number of mills, and render the scenery highly picturesque and interesting to a traveller. From hence to Berwick, the road leads across some rivers, but presents nothing worthy of remark.

The district of Berwick is very extensive, and frequently spotted with detached habitations, though the number of houses in the town does not exceed forty. Rye and wheat are raised in some places, but the cultivation of Indian corn, with gourds in each intermediate space, constitute the chief objects of agriculture. An excellent inn is kept at Berwick by a Quaker, who accommodates every different company, in the European style, with separate rooms, for the purposes of sitting, eating, or sleeping. The house and furnitur are remarkably clean and comfortable, the servants numerous, and the host and his wife perfectly obliging and agreeable. "This inn," says the duke, "was a kind of phenomenon, of which I never yet saw the counterpart."

The county of York, in which Berwick is situated, is the smallest in the whole province of Maine,

Maine, and its population does not exceed four thousand souls. The whole tract of country from Portland, is in the most flourishing state, though the soil is accounted inferior to that in the vicinage of Penobscot. It is, however, but justice to add, this district has been longer occupied and cultivated than any other part of the province.

Quitting the province of Maine, pass through Dover into New Hampshire, a populous district, where the greater part of the houses are built on the banks of the Cocheco, which disembogues itself into the Piscataqua. Dover borders on a small chain of mountains, that extend between the Piscataqua and the river Back, and command a fine prospect of many rivers, bays, and cultivated promontories, terminating, at a considerable distance, in the mountains of New Hampshire. This prospect is exquisitely beautiful, and it is asserted, that the first settlers established themselves in 1630, upon this charming eminence; but it seems that commercial convenience allured them gradually to the spot of their present residence. Dover is the principal town in the county of Waterford. Its population is computed at two thousand souls, and it has two roads leading to Portsmouth, one of which borders on the sea-coast, and is five miles shorter than the other. Travellers who chuse this way must be ferried across the river. The other road runs farther into the country, and passes over a new bridge, which is, beyond dispute, the finest in America. It is constructed of wood, in the form of an angle, the sides uniting on an island in the centre. It rests upon piles, except that part near the island, where it has an arch two hundred and forty-four feet nine inches in width, the pillars of

of which are supported entirely by a scaffolding of wood. The bridge, beside the balustrade on either side, is intersected in the middle by palisadoes, which add considerably to the strength of the arch. The length of the bridge is two thousand two hundred and ninety-one feet, and the highest point of the arch is one hundred feet above the bed of the river, and fifty feet above the common water mark. This arch has been constructed for the purpose of giving small vessels an opportunity of sailing through it.

About five miles distant from this bridge stands Portsmouth, in a kind of bay, formed by the Piscataqua, before it empties itself into the ocean. This province, on the side of the sea, has not a greater extent than from fifteen to twenty miles. The harbour, however, is distinguished for its depth of water and secure anchorage. The nature of its entrance, which obliges all vessels to sail into it through a very narrow channel, renders its defence remarkably easy. Subsequent to the American revolution, the commerce of Portsmouth has gradually fallen off. The considerable number of ships it formerly possessed have been sold to other ports, and more than half those, which are annually built here, have a similar destination. Yet, notwithstanding the visible decrease of trade at Portsmouth, the value of ground in the town is immoderately high. In the environs land fetches, according to its quality, from thirty-three to ninety dollars per acre. The circumjacent country is, indeed, extremely fine, and the estates well parcelled out into meadows, though the land is frequently encumbered with large rocks. In the more remote parts, the price of land is from two to three dollars per

acre. The soil is said to be excellent, and the population considerable. A person, whose estate lies at the distance of one hundred and fifty miles from Portsmouth, assured our author, that, in the first year of its cultivation, it had produced forty, and the succeeding year thirty, bushels of wheat per acre. In this distant country wheat sells at the rate of five shillings per bushel. Provisions are extremely plentiful in Portsmouth, and are sold in a well furnished market. Fire-wood is sold at the rate of five or six dollars per cord. There are several churches in the town and a Quakers' meeting.

Crossing the river Merrimack, by means of a bridge, formerly accounted the most elegant in New England, enter Newbury Newtown, a considerable village, and proceed to Newbury port, a town which is almost as large as Portsmouth. It is built on the Merrimack, and has ten public schools. The harbour and moorings are safe and deep, and the quays extensive and commodious. There is unfortunately a shoal of quicksands at the entrance of the haven, that impedes the navigation twice or thrice in the course of a year. Two light-houses have been erected on the coast, to guard against the mischief that might otherwise befall vessels which have made long voyages.

A society of inhabitants, at Newbury Port, known by the name of the Sea Company, have established a very excellent institution, consisting of several little houses, on an island in the mouth of the river, where persons, who have suffered shipwreck, are accommodated with fuel, provisions, and other articles of immediate necessity.

The road from Portsmouth to Boston is truly delightful, bordered with an uninterrupted range of gardens and villages.

Ipswich, one of the largest villages on this road, is seated on a river to which it gives a name, and on which some vessels are built. This small harbour participates in the trade carried on with Massachusetts, though less extensively now than in former years.

Beverley is another neat, little village, through which the road passes to Boston. It is seated on a peninsula, formed by the South and North rivers. The village is rendered unpleasant to travellers, on account of the stock fish cured there. The number of vessels that sail hence to Europe or the colonies, is inconsiderable.

Separated from Beverley, by a bridge only five yards in length, stands Salem, one of the neatest small towns in the United States. In respect to its trade, it ranks with those of the sixth class in America, and with those of the second rank in Massachusetts. The back land, being destitute of cultivation, affords no production for exportation.

The haven of Salem is but small. The quays are dry at ebb, and even, at high water, vessels of burden must unload some part of their cargo, before they can reach these quays. Yet, notwithstanding these great inconveniences, the annual freightage, from this port, is generally more than twenty thousand tons. The sole reason that can be justly ascribed for the surprising extent and rapid progress of the trade, is the active and enterprising spirit of the inhabitants, whose number amounts to about ten thousand. The exports, in 1791, amounted to six hundred
and

and ten thousand and five dollars, and, in 1795, they were increased to the value of one million, five hundred and four thousand, four hundred and eleven dollars.

Exclusive of two or three individuals, who have amassed fortunes of nearly three hundred thousand dollars, the merchants are not in general very opulent; yet all the inhabitants are in easy circumstances, which are less subject to a reverse, as the present mode of living is extremely frugal, and luxury is happily unknown. Salem is the capital of the county of Essex, supposed to contain sixty-nine thousand inhabitants. The houses are simply neat, and well adapted to the manners of the people. The senate-house is a large, elegant structure, and there is a sail-cloth manufactory in the town, yielding employment to a great number of skilful hands. This town is the second European settlement in Massachusetts. It was first occupied, in 1622, and was the principal scene of those barbarities committed on the pretended forcerers, in 1692, by ignorant, sanguinary priests, and their superstitious followers.

On the same bay with Salem lies Marblehead, another small port. It is situated in the midst of rocks, and its sole trade consists in the preparation of stock fish. Hence our author observes, that a stranger, passing through the streets, might be led to imagine the only inhabitants were mean-looking women and children, as the men are constantly occupied, during the day, in their fishery. This port has a custom-house, and a variety of articles constitute the exports, which, in 1794, amounted to the value of one hundred and twenty-four thousand dollars.

A progress

A progress of nine miles brought our traveller to Lynn, a small haven, dependant upon Marblehead. It is only remarkable for its shoe manufactory, where four hundred thousand pairs are made every year. There is, indeed, scarcely one house in the place that is not occupied by a shoemaker. The exportation of shoes constitutes its only trade. They are sent to New York and Philadelphia, whence they are transported to England; and sometimes the inhabitants of Lynn send their goods to Europe on their own account.

Passing through the flourishing village of Charlestown, arrived at Boston, where the civility of General Lincoln, commissioner of the customs for the state of Massachusetts, enabled our author to present the public with an accurate account of the tonnage belonging to that famous port, together with the amount of its exports. The tonnage, in 1793, appears to have been fifty-three thousand and forty-two tons; but, at the period of the duke's researches, it amounted to ninety thousand tons. The exports, in 1788, were valued at one million, one hundred and forty-seven thousand, three hundred and fifty-seven dollars; and, in 1795, they were increased to four million, two hundred and fifty-five thousand, six hundred and eighty-eight.

It is extremely difficult to ascertain the exact amount of the imports, as different commodities pay different rates of duty, the sum total of which must consequently afford but a very imperfect idea of the extent of the importation. Judging, therefore, that the number of vessels from foreign ports may yield a better criterion, our author informs us, that, in 1784, four hundred and fifty

foreign vessels put into Boston, and that their number amounted, in 1795, to seven hundred and twenty-five.

After noticing the monument of General Warren, who commanded in the battle of Bunker's Hill, in the year 1775, and making a few complimentary remarks on the inhabitants of Boston, he conducts his readers to Hingham, a small village, famous for an assemblage of schools, and the residence of General Lincoln. The chief employment of the villagers consists in the fabrication of tubs, pails, and other domestic utensils of coopers' work. These articles are conveyed, in considerable quantities, by a packet boat, to Boston, whence they are exported to Europe. The soil of the circumjacent lands is in general sandy. It usually produces twenty-five bushels of Indian corn per acre, and a moderate proportion of rye and barley. The very best acres do not afford more than forty hundred weight of hay per acre. This district constitutes part of the county of Suffolk. It contains a variety of mills for walking cloth, grinding corn, and sawing timber, some of which are put in motion by the flux of the tide. Between Hingham and Plymouth, the traveller meets with no interesting prospects. There are, indeed, several scattered habitations, between the beach and the rocks, and the country is evidently susceptible of improvement; but a want of money and an ignorance of agriculture combine, to retain it in its present condition.

On our author's arrival at Plymouth, he was shown the rock where the first colonists landed, in 1620. Since that period the sea has thrown up sand to the height of twenty feet; but the knowledge

knowledge of the precise spot was preserved by tradition, and, at the dawn of the revolution, the sand was cleared away from the rock, which, on being laid bare, split into two parts. This curious circumstance was regarded as an unpropitious omen relative to the disjunction of America and the mother country. The largest portion of the rock still retains its original position, but the other was removed, with extreme difficulty, to the market-place of Plymouth. This is, indeed, the only remarkable object in the place. The trade is confined entirely to the fishery and some manufactures of iron. The exports, in 1791, amounted to fifteen thousand, eight hundred and forty-four dollars, and, in 1795, they were advanced to the value of fifty-two thousand, six hundred and thirty-eight dollars. Plymouth is said to contain three thousand inhabitants, and is the capital of the county of the same name. The soil is rugged and rather unfruitful; but it abounds with iron ores, which are of the utmost importance to the manufactures.

Proceeding thirty miles, over a tedious and imperfect road, reach New Bedford, which sustained losses, during the American war, to the amount of three hundred and thirty thousand dollars. Trade, however, has now revived, and bears a more flourishing aspect than ever. As the adjacent land is of an inferior quality, and several other sea-port towns are established on the coast of Massachusetts, the exports are confined to pulse, fruit, fish, salted meat, and Indian corn, with some coarse iron manufactures. The greater part of the vessels, belonging to New Bedford, are at present employed in the whale fishery, which

which is remarkably successful, near the island of Nantucket.

In those parts of the district of New Bedford, which possess a moderate fertility, oxen are annually fattened in great numbers, for the consumption of the sailors in the harbour, and of those who are employed at Nantucket. Flour is here scarce, and costs from thirteen to fourteen dollars a barrel. Bread is generally made of barley and Indian corn, which, exclusive of wheaten biscuits, baked for the inns, is the only bread throughout the whole state. Beef is usually sold at the rate of sixpence per pound. Ordinary labourers, of all descriptions, are paid nine dollars a month. New Bedford is situated in the county of Bristol, which is remarkable for its abundance of iron ore, and is computed to contain thirty-eight thousand inhabitants.

Quitting New Bedford, proceed over a hilly and rugged tract of country, and traverse the township of Westport, which leads to the boundaries of the state of Rhode-Island. These commence at the distance of three miles from the bay, at a place called East Passage, where the depth of the water is ten yards, but the width is inconsiderable. A plan was in agitation at the time of our author's travels, respecting the continuation of a bridge at this place, which might connect the island with the main land.

Rhode-Island presents to the spectator an uninterrupted succession of meadows and fields of Indian corn. Barley is likewise cultivated in great quantities, as it finds a ready and advantageous sale at the breweries of New York and Philadelphia. The soil is light and sandy, and but little improved by skilful tillage, or proper
manure

manure. The produce of the meadows, upon an average, is one ton of hay per acre, and the ploughed lands generally yield twenty-five bushels of maize, or a hundred bushels of potatoes per acre. The usual extent of the farm is seventy acres, though there are some few which contain three, or even four, hundred acres.

Newport is the most ancient, and is accounted the principal town of the state of Rhode-Island, but Providence is at present more populous, though, previous to the war, the population of Newport was the most considerable by nine thousand individuals. Exclusive of the harbour, which bears an aspect of opulence and active commerce, every thing in the town of Newport bears the appearance of a gradual decay. The houses are generally small and ill constructed. The people are indeed supplied with a market-place, but it is very seldom that the farmers bring their grain hither for sale. Yet the vicinity of the sea, the security of the road, the facility of access, and convenient situation, combine to render Newport a desirable and commodious shelter to vessels going from the southern to the northern parts of the main land of America, or from the north southwards.

The same toleration, with respect to religious worship and opinions, prevails in Rhode-Island as in Pennsylvania. Quakers and Baptists form the majority of the sectaries, but our author observes, that the generality of the people are far from being religious overmuch, as there is not a single church erected in the whole island, which is three miles broad and fifteen long, except at Newport, and even that is only visited by the country people four times in a year. The inhabitants

bitants are described as singularly illiterate, a circumstance, which may be justly attributed to the want of some good seminaries. The population is estimated at five thousand souls.

Having satisfied his curiosity at this place, our author travelled by a different way from that which led him to Newport, in order to reach the extremity, where he might procure a passage to Bristol, but perceived no remarkable difference either in the appearance of the houses, the cultivation of the lands, or the general mode of agriculture. The prospect of the bay, diversified with a variety of islets, and the main land contiguous, is exceedingly pleasing. The passage to Bristol is about one mile in breadth, and is crossed in a large, secure ferry-boat, with a single sail. The opposite shore is still more sandy and stony than the island, but it yields an abundance of pulse and fruit, which are said to be of an excellent quality.

Bristol is a small sea-port town, situated on the bay. In 1775, it was almost entirely destroyed by fire, but the houses have been rebuilt, and the place is more flourishing than ever. The inhabitants carry on some trade with the Antilles.

Two miles beyond Warren, a similar town to that of Bristol, the road turns to Providence in Massachusetts; the land is here so sandy and boggy for several miles, that it is impossible to find sufficient stones for the construction of ordinary fences. Wood is equally scarce, and consequently dear. The generality of the fields are enclosed with fences, formed of turf to two-thirds of their height, with cross bars of timber above.

The environs of Providence are much more interesting than those of Newport, and impress the traveller

traveller with very favourable ideas of the town he is about to enter. A pleasant hill, divided into two parts by a paved road, leads, with a slow and gradual descent to the town, which is built on each side of the river, and connected by a well-constructed bridge. Lofty and well-built houses are here pretty numerous, and a considerable portion of the adjacent eminence has been set apart for the erection of new buildings, as both the number and wealth of the people appear to increase with great rapidity. The trade is very considerable, and exportation is greatly augmented by a large distillery, and some expensive manufactures, of forged iron work. Notwithstanding the strict and laudable prohibition of Congress, there are some vessels at Providence engaged in the diabolical traffic of Negroes. The merchants assert, that the slave-trade may continue in spite of the orders of Congress, till 1788, the period fixed in the constitution for its final abolition. They also allege, that every state has a right to decide for itself in respect to this traffic, and that the state of Rhode-Island has made no enactment against it. They, therefore, continue to purchase Negroes, whom they send to market at Georgia, where no prohibition exists against a practice which ought to stain the cheek of every civilised man with the blush of honest indignation. The maritime traffic from Providence is chiefly carried on with China and the Nootka Sound. The augmentation of the shipping, as well as the improvement of the buildings, is evidently rather the consequence of the increasing opulence of the present inhabitants, than of any resort of new settlers.

This small state, though situate in the centre of New England, differs materially from it in usages, customs, and opinions. The present population is said to amount to sixty-eight thousand individuals, few of whom are so indigent as to require the charity of the public. A college* is established in Providence, for the tuition of youth, in the various departments of literature; but its reputation is so inconsiderable, that the inhabitants, who are anxious to give their children a good education, send them either to Connecticut or Massachusetts. The Quakers resident here, are said to possess a remarkable oddity and austerity of deportment, which differ widely from the amiable simplicity of the Quakers at Philadelphia. They are, however, to be admired and applauded, for their well-founded abhorrence of the inhuman traffic in Negroes, though their open disapprobation renders them odious to the slave owners, who are conscious of the facility with which slaves, receiving any encouragement, might escape, because of the smallness of the state, from their hard captivity. Two churches are erected at Providence, one for Presbyterians and the other for Anabaptists. They are equally to be admired for their neat structure and decorations.

Quitting Providence, proceed through an execrable road in the township of Scituate, to Fish's Town, and from thence to the borders of Connecticut, where both the land and roads assume

* The funds for the support of this college were chiefly bestowed by Baptists. The president, and most of the teachers, are consequently of that religion, and the generality of the students are likewise young persons of the Baptist sect.

a more agreeable aspect. The houses, indeed, are not greatly superior, but they are enlivened by the surrounding cultivation.

Norwich is a small town, situated on a creek that falls into the Thames, just where that river begins to be navigable. It contains several mills, forges, and saw works; and at the distance of two miles lies the harbour.

From hence to New London the soil, though light, is much better than that already passed. The face of the country is prettily diversified with a variety of little rivers, creeks, and streamlets, that empty themselves into the Thames. Clumps of trees are frequently scattered over the fields, and, though the prospect is not very extensive, it is literally smiling and agreeable. The houses are tolerably large and well decorated, and the inhabitants are equally well clad as those of Massachusetts. New London sustained a damage from a conflagration in the year 1781, to the amount of five hundred thousand dollars. It may at present be ranked among towns of the fourth order. Its principal street is a mile in length, and though the houses do not stand immediately contiguous, there is every appearance of the intervals between them being soon filled up with new structures. An adjacent street, running in a parallel direction with the main one, contains several houses that are tolerably large and handsome. It stands on the banks of the river, two miles distant from the ocean, and though embosomed in rocks, its aspect is sufficiently cheerful. As a sea-port, New London is reckoned the principal town in Connecticut, on account of the depth of the water, and the security of the anchorage. The harbour

is protected by the two forts of Gresworth and Trumbull. The exports, consisting of dried provisions, horses and cattle of all sorts; pulse, timber, butter, cheese, salt fish, mules, fowls, &c. are sent almost exclusively to the West Indian isles. The whole exportation, to Europe, does not constitute more than a dozen ships' cargoes in a year, which consist of wood, pearl-ashes, sumac, linseed, and potatoes, destined for England and Ireland. The inhabitants of New London are computed at four thousand. A bank was established in 1782, of which the present capital is one hundred thousand dollars. Most of the notes are for a dollar each. The dividend upon the capital is about three and a half per cent. and is payable twice a year.

The best land in the vicinage of the town never costs more than twenty-five dollars per acre. Husbandmen usually are paid at the rate of fourteen dollars a month. The winter, during which the cattle must be provided with dry fodder, lasts from four and a half to five months. Many of the inhabitants never house their cattle, but the more opulent farmers are more careful and judicious. New London is the capital of the county of the same name, which contains about thirty-five thousand inhabitants, of whom five hundred are unhappily the sons of bondage.

Proceeding to Hartford, our author was compelled to travel back by way of Norwich; but, avoiding that town, he went by its sea-port, denominated Chelsea, which lies at the distance of two miles from the most populous part of Norwich. The river formed by the junction of the Shetucket and the Quinaboug, here assumes the name of the Thames. Its breadth is one furlong,
and

and its general depth twelve feet. On each side are about a hundred houses, many of which exhibit a very good appearance. A communication is formed by means of a wooden bridge. About a mile distant from this bridge, the Quinaboug rushes over some lofty rocks, with a cataract, that is well worth the attention of a traveller. Chelsea and Norwich are said to contain, together, three thousand inhabitants.

Between Norwich and Lebanon, observed much sylvan scenery. The summits of the hills are generally covered with wood, which form an admirable contrast to the smiling cultivation of the intermediate valleys.

The greater part of the lands in Connecticut are laid down in pasturage, particularly those in the vicinage of Lebanon. The township is situated in the county of Windham. Such of the houses in Lebanon as are built contiguous to each other, may probably amount to one hundred and sixty. They all stand in one street, which is near three hundred toises in width, and serves as a common pasture for cattle. The habitations are generally small, but remarkably neat; a description which may suffice for all the houses in Connecticut. Exclusive of a numerous breed of sheep and pigs, the inhabitants of Lebanon generally keep a cow, an ox, and a mule, for every two acres of land. The land receives but little benefit from manure, as scarcely any pains are taken to collect the dung, which might, with proper attention, be accumulated in large quantities. The stated wages of labourers is from ten to twelve dollars per month. The population is estimated at four thousand individuals.

From Lebanon to Hartford, the country is hilly, and occasionally diversified with woods of oak and hiccory. A fine plain, however, extends for the space of eighty miles along Connecticut river. The soil consists of sand, or a hard gravel. The meadows exhibit a lively verdure, and the houses are pretty numerous. Having crossed the river in a ferry-boat, our author entered the town of Hartford, which may be accounted the chief place in the state of Connecticut. The buildings are regular, and intersected by a small river, which descends, in its approach, through a succession of beautiful meadows. The appearance of the houses is uniformly small and neat, none of them exhibiting a larger or more elegant construction than the others. An edifice was erecting, at the period of the duke's visit, for the meeting of the assembly of representatives, which is held alternately at Hartford and Newhaven. The Hartford bank was established in the spring of 1792. Its capital consists of one hundred thousand dollars. The shares are of four hundred each. The business of this bank is but very trifling, and its rate of dividend only three per cent. for six months. The notes are for one dollar each. Hartford is said to contain six thousand inhabitants. It is the principal town of the county of Hartford, whose population comprises thirty-two thousand souls, including two hundred and fifty slaves.

The environs of the town are truly charming, and exhibit a succession of meadows, so well watered, that they always appear in the cheerful garb of infantine verdure. Horses, mules, and black cattle, are seen feeding upon them in great quantities, and a variety of fruit trees forms no

small

small embellishment to the scene. The houses are not very numerous, nor are they decorated so elegantly as those in the neighbourhood of Boston; but if their dimensions are small, they contain every thing requisite for the accommodation of their tenants, and, though plain in appearance, they are truly comfortable.

After proceeding ten miles through a tract of country, frequently chequered with woods, and enlivened with large herds of cattle, reach Westfield, a small sea port, and from thence proceed to Middleton, the chief town of the county of the same name. The houses are built with some degree of elegance, and the streets are pleasantly shaded with trees. It is the seat of the custom-house for the district, and the market, to which the farmers of Vermont, New York, and Massachusetts, regularly bring their horses, mules, and black cattle for sale. A bank was established in this town, in the autumn of 1795. Its present capital comprises one hundred thousand dollars, which may be augmented to four hundred thousand. Its regulations resemble those of the Hartford bank, but no dividend has yet been paid to the proprietors.

From Middleton the road leads toward Newhaven, between the river and a parallel range of hills, which rise at no great distance from its bank. The appearance of the country is scarcely worthy of mention, as its cultivation is neglected and its population inconsiderable. The woods chiefly consist of oaks. Within ten miles of Newhaven, the hills begin to subside, and the traveller is obliged to pass a long tract of morasses, before he enters Newhaven, whose aspect is pleasing, and its situation healthy. The houses are

detached by such considerable intervals, that several corn fields appear in the middle of the town. The streets cross each other at right angles, and are shaded with rows of trees. The houses are mostly built of wood, and have a very plain appearance. There are, however, two stone buildings, belonging to the college, with four churches and an assembly-house. The college is an old institution, containing a library of two or three thousand volumes, with a small museum. It is said to afford as good instruction for youth as any seminary in the United States.

The harbour lies on an arm of the sea that is formed between the main land and Long Island, but when the tide has ebbed it is dry, so that ships cannot conveniently take in their lading here, till a new quay shall be constructed. The flowing tide, however, ordinarily fills the harbour with four, and sometimes six, feet water. No less than fifty vessels belong to this port, of which only one sails to Europe. In 1795, the value of the exports amounted to one hundred and eighty-four thousand and eighty-two dollars. Newhaven is said to have sustained damages in 1779, to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars. It is the capital of the county of the same name, which contains thirty-three thousand inhabitants, four hundred of whom are in a state of slavery.

The first Europeans who attempted to colonize Connecticut, arrived from England in the year 1633. They had to contend with the Indians for the possession of their new territory, and in 1662, obtained a charter, which established the form of their future government. The settlers were all Presbyterians, who lived in implicit sub-
mission

mission under their ministers, and permitted no person to become a freeman, who was not a member of the Presbyterian kirk. In consequence of this enthusiastic party spirit, a violent persecution ensued against other sectaries, and the Quakers, in particular, were treated as the vilest of heretics, being tortured, beaten, banished, and sometimes put to death.

The present constitution of the state is precisely the same as it was before the revolution, except the abolition of regal authority. The legislature consists of an under house of representatives, and an upper house, or council, which, together, compose the supreme judicial tribunal of the state. The laws of Connecticut, as well as those of most of the United States, are nearly similar to the laws of England. Concerning the property of persons dying intestate, the law is precisely the same with that of England, and provides that one-third of the property of the deceased shall be appropriated to the use of the widow, and the residue divided among the children. With respect to debtors, the law orders the sale of lands, goods, and moveables, when a debt cannot otherwise be recovered, and even permits a personal arrest in case of insolvency. The criminal law is no less severe than that of England. Divorces are authorised in cases of adultery, or unlawful marriage, with respect to consanguinity. If a man and his wife have been parted for the space of seven years, by absence beyond sea, or if one or the other of them go upon a voyage, that is to be of three months duration, and if there be reason to believe that either party has perished upon such a voyage, the other party, whether male or female, may obtain a final dissolution of
the

the marriage, by presenting satisfactory evidence of these facts to a magistrate. Any person appearing in the dress of the other sex, whether man or woman, is liable to a fine of seventy-five dollars.

Adultery was punished with death, till the year 1784, but the sentence of the law is now changed to public whipping, and burning on the forehead with a red-hot iron. Rape is still punished as a capital crime, upon the oath, and at the express desire, of the violated party. There has, however, no instance yet occurred of the execution of this law, whose severity probably restrains the profligate from incurring such guilt, or otherwise deters the sufferer from complaint.

Horse-racing, and all other species of gaming, are prohibited in Connecticut, as idle and unprofitable diversions, that are frequently attended with riot and disorder. Especial care is likewise taken for hallowing the Sabbath, and forbidding all profane amusements upon that holy day. The prevalent religion throughout Connecticut is Presbyterianism. Anabaptists constitute the next most numerous sect, and persons of other religious persuasions are permitted to worship their Creator, according to their own mode, on condition that they previously request permission to that purpose of the select men of the town; that the religion they chuse be some mode of Christianity, and that they do not attempt to claim any authority in the parochial meetings.

Exclusive of a school for Greek and Latin, which is established in each county, every seventy families, in Connecticut, are obliged to maintain a common school, for eleven months in the year, where reading and writing may be properly

ly

ly taught. Every incorporated town must keep a grammar school, where youth are instructed in English, Greek, and Latin. The tutors are generally young men, from the colleges, who have devoted their time to the study of law or theology. Their salaries are from two to three hundred dollars, at the pleasure of the different parishes. Where the salary is but small, women are elected to the office of teachers; but no person can gain this employment, who is not well qualified to teach reading, writing, and arithmetic. The select men have authority to levy a fine of three dollars upon every person who neglects to send his children to school.

The sum total of the exports from Connecticut, in 1791, was seven hundred and ten thousand, three hundred and fifty-two dollars; but, in 1795, it was augmented to eight hundred and nineteen thousand, four hundred and sixty-five dollars. The whole amount of the tonnage of the vessels, whether engaged in the coasting or foreign trade, is said to be thirty-five thousand tons.

In 1756, the population of Connecticut was one hundred and twenty-nine thousand, and twenty-four individuals; and, in 1791, it was increased to two hundred and thirty-seven thousand, nine hundred and forty-six. Young persons generally marry early, and are blest with a numerous progeny; but great numbers have of late years quitted the county and removed to the new settlements.

The generality of the inhabitants are of English descent, and are distinguished for their industry, activity, and sobriety; though rough in their manners, they are frank and hospitable; and, though

though few of them are very opulent, they are all in easy circumstances.

It seems that our author had been honoured, in the year 1784, with the freedom of Newhaven, conferred in a respectful letter from the mayor and aldermen of the town, and inclosed in a letter to Paris. "I received it," says he, "with no particular notice, little thinking, at that time, that, in eight years, Newhaven would be the only place in the world where I might confidently expect to be acknowledged a citizen." Anxious to atone for his neglect in not answering their letter, our traveller went to the magistrates, on his arrival, to make his acknowledgments for the favour he had received. One of them happened to have visited Liancourt, and, in consequence of the civilities he had there met with, our noble exile was received with the utmost warmth and cordiality. Yet, notwithstanding the friendly attentions of these people, he seems inclined to give the preference to the inhabitants of Massachusetts, as being less precise, and more amiable in their manners.

The state of Connecticut does not extend above six miles beyond Stamford, and this tract is neither so well occupied nor cultivated as that through which our author had already travelled. The land, lying contiguous to the sea, is in a similar condition to that which lies farther back. From Penobscot to New York it is extremely rocky; though there are several verdant and interesting spots by the side of the road, a considerable portion of the ground is covered with thick woods, consisting of spruce firs, pines, and birches. At the distance of thirteen miles from Newhaven the river Stratford is crossed in a safe and commodious

modious ferry-boat. The road then becomes rugged and unpleasant, and a traveller is obliged to cross several small streams, which are only navigable when augmented by the flowing tide. These all belong to Fairfield, the smallest of four districts into which Connecticut is divided.

Between Fairfield and Stamford the country abounds with rocks, and the habitations are but few. Some villages, however, are seen from the high road, whose appearance exhibits prosperity. No other culture appears but that of pasturage; as, notwithstanding the tolerable fertility of the soil, the climate is unpropitious to grain of every description.

Eight miles from Stamford, enter the state of New York, but the quality of the land is much the same as in Connecticut. The road leads along the coast, from Newhaven, in the same direction with that which goes to New London. From Paulushook, the coast of Long Island is forty miles distant, but from Newhaven it is not more than twenty. The coasts, however, advance continually towards each other, till, opposite to the city of New York, the shore of Long Island appears within the distance of half a mile.

The island of New York is divided from the main land by a narrow arm of the North river, which is here half a league broad, and exhibits, on its opposite banks, the rugged rocks of Jersey. The soil of the island consists of a barren sand, and is occasionally diversified with farms and country houses, belonging to the wealthy inhabitants of New York. Approaching the town, a traveller finds a greater number of these habitations, and meets with several fields and gardens, which, by manure and laborious cultivation,

tion, have been made to bear a moderate vegetation.

On his arrival at New York, our author found that the yellow fever had raged in that city during the last three months, though it was now so far mitigated as to permit the opening of the communication with Philadelphia. He therefore resolved on a visit to Elizabeth Town, which at present contains two handsome churches, a council-house, an academy, and two hundred well-built houses. The proximity of Passaic river, which passes to the north of Staten Island, and falls into the bay of New York, renders this place a considerable mart for the products of the back lands of New Jersey.

Between Elizabeth Town and New York stands Newark, one of the finest villages in North America. It consists of an assemblage of truly handsome houses, disposed in one long and remarkably wide street, that is planted, on either side, with rows of trees. Every habitation is furnished with a neat garden; and, as the village is the usual stage for mail coaches, between New York and Philadelphia, there are consequently several inns. This part of the country is celebrated for its excellent cyder.

Proceeding, for about ten miles, over a tract that is well cultivated, but only occasionally dressed for wheat, reach Woodbridge, a long, straggling village, intersected by a small stream, which, joining with that of Arthurkill, falls into the adjacent bay of Amboy. The approach to this village leads across the river Barray, on which the traveller notices Bridgetown, a lovely, little place, consisting of small, but exquisitely neat houses,

houses, and literally surrounded with fertile fields and noble orchards.

Beyond Woodbridge, the land relapses into sterility, and many uncultivated fields are seen, bearing no other produce than a coarse grass. The occasional eminences, indeed, present the spectator with a rich prospect of the river Rariton, Staten Island, and the contiguous expanse of water; but there is nothing sufficiently interesting in the view, to fix the roving attention, or to extort the tribute of involuntary applause. A new and handsome wooden bridge, recently constructed, leads across the Rariton to Brunswick, the principal town of the county of Middlesex. It is but of small extent, containing no more than two hundred and twenty inhabitants; as, however, the river Rariton affords a direct intercourse with New York, it carries on a brisk traffic with that city, and is the mart for all the products of the circumjacent country. The population of the county is estimated at seventeen thousand souls, two thousand of whom eat the bread of bondage.

Approaching Princetown, the land is, for a considerable distance, extremely rough, and covered with large masses of schistus; but, after some time, the traveller enters upon a more level tract, that is far more agreeable to the eye. About seventy or eighty houses, belonging to Princetown, are clustered together, so as to form a small town, and are almost entirely shaded with beautiful shrubberies. Princetown is chiefly noted, in America, as being the seat of an excellent college, that contains nearly one hundred and fifty students, who have been sent thither from all parts of the United States.

From hence our author proceeded to Maidenhead, where he halted at a small inn, hoping there to enjoy a temporary repose, but the only bedroom in the house was unluckily occupied, at his arrival, by a club of labourers, and other inhabitants of the neighbourhood. These were soon joined by another company, who had assembled on account of a horse-race, and the united parties began to make so great a bustle in the inn, that the duke was necessitated to draw his table into a corner, and in that situation to answer a variety of questions, and to favour his tormentors with the use of his pen, for the purpose of scrawling out their accounts. "They were," says he, "the best people in the world; only, in respect to their writing, a little more of scholars than was quite agreeable to me. I must, however, do them the justice to acknowledge, that they did not hinder me from smoking my segar."

Proceeding over a tract of moderately good land, enter Trenton, the principal town of the state of New Jersey. It contains all the usual public buildings, and about three hundred houses, chiefly constructed of wood. Those in the high street are rather superior in point of structure to the others, though even these exhibit but a very moderate appearance. About a quarter of a mile beyond the town is a ferry, for the purpose of crossing the Delaware, which is nine hundred feet broad. Here begin the rapid descents, that impede the ascending navigation. On the farther shore the retrospective view of Trenton is peculiarly pleasing, as the space of ground between that town and the river constitutes a smooth declivity, enlivened with the verdure and embroidered with the flowers of a beautiful meadow. Several handsome

handsome villas, in the immediate vicinage of the town, add fresh beauties to the interesting landscape. Trenton is the chief town in the county of Middleton, which is supposed to contain six thousand inhabitants.

After crossing the Delaware, the traveller finds himself within the province of Pennsylvania, and at the distance of only thirty-four miles from Philadelphia. The road, coasting the river, sometimes close to its banks, and sometimes at a little distance, leads through the charming villages of Bristol and Frankfort. A variety of well-constructed buildings are seen in the course of the journey, and on a near approach to Philadelphia, every object assumes the appearance inseparably attached to the vicinage of a considerable town.

After an excursion of seven months, which had afforded him much amusement and satisfaction, our author informs us, that he returned to the American capital, with something of that delight which rushes into the breast of an affectionate son, at the first sight of his paternal mansion, after a long absence from his dearest friends. Indeed, the fatigues which he had undergone in the course of the journey, rendered it indisputably necessary for him to devote some time to repose and refreshment.

Having remained at this place with his valued and intimate acquaintance, till the 24th of March, our traveller embarked for Carolina, on board a vessel of two hundred and fifty tons burden, which accomplished the passage in six days, notwithstanding the delay of calms and unpropitious winds.

At the mouth of Charleston river is a bank of hard sand, extending from one shore to the other, but

but it has four openings, which admit of ships being navigated across it. The danger, however, is so great, that buoys in the water, and suitable tokens on land, have been carefully provided, as things that were indispensibly necessary. After passing the bank, the vessels may anchor with security; but the best ground for that purpose is in the immediate vicinage of the town.

Twelve miles from the sand bank stands Charleston, at the conflux of the rivers Cooper and Ashley. It was formerly surrounded with fortifications, but of these only three or four imperfect batteries now remain. The town was first established in 1670. It is said to have suffered severely in the American war, but the wooden houses, that were then destroyed by fire, are now rebuilt with brick. Yet some of the most wealthy inhabitants occupy wooden houses, as supposing them the coolest. It seems that, on account of the excessive heat, the people do not emulate each other in the *magnificence*, but in the *coolness* of their habitations. Every method is used to refresh the apartments with cool air; the windows are open; the doors pass through both sides of the houses; large galleries are constructed to shelter the upper rooms from the fervid beams of the sun; and only the northeasterly wind is permitted to enter the rooms. These judicious precautions, in the individual buildings, form a striking contrast with the bad contrivance of the streets, which are all unpaved, and remarkably narrow. The sand consequently retains the heat to an insupportable degree, and the slightest breath of wind raises and drives it into the houses. There are, indeed, two or three

three streets, that have narrow foot paths by the side of the houses, but they are frequently interrupted by cellar doors, and are consequently of small utility.

Politeness and hospitality are inseparably attached to the character of the inhabitants, who receive a stranger with that truly noble and laudable kindness, which seems to study and anticipate every rising wish. Their beneficence and generosity have been signalized in a particular manner towards the exiles from the French West India islands, whom they supplied with money, linen, lodging, &c. with unwearied respect and assiduity, till these thoughtless men obliged the Americans to alter their mode of conduct towards them, by the base return they made for the most remarkable and unmerited kindness. The expences of the table in Charleston are nearly the same as in Philadelphia, but the expences attendant on equipage are greater. There are, however, few families who do not keep a carriage, as ladies are never seen to walk on foot, and the men are equally averse to the idea of a pedestrian journey, however short. Servants' wages are likewise considerable, yet an inhabitant of this town, who has merely a decent competency, usually retains twenty in his service, comprising male and female slaves. Every child, if born of reputable parents, has several Negro children to attend him and comply with all his humours, by which means the little white boy learns, even before he can walk, to tyrannize over his fellow creatures, whom heaven has distinguished from himself by a different complexion.

Such of the inhabitants as are engaged in mercantile transactions are at present engaged in a

very active trade, and keep a greater number of servants than the merchants of Philadelphia. Their business usually continues till four o'clock in the afternoon, but after that time the day is devoted to pleasure and amusement. As many of the inhabitants of South Carolina have visited Europe, the European modes of life are more prevalent here than in the northern states. The women in particular are distinguished for a greater share of vivacity, though the propriety of their conduct may safely defy the tongue of slander. They are in general interesting and agreeable, though inferior, in point of beauty, to those of Philadelphia. Both sexes may be said to experience a premature old age, as a woman of thirty, in the habit of suckling her tender progeny, commonly bears in her face all the wrinkles of one of sixty. At the age of fifty years the hair becomes perfectly white.

By the constitution, framed in 1790, the state is divided into nine districts, which are again subdivided into parishes. The legislature is composed of a council of thirty-seven members, and a house of representatives of one hundred and twenty-four members. The senators are chosen for the term of four years, but many of them go out of office at the expiration of half that time. The representatives are elected for two years, and go out all at once. The governor and lieutenant governor are nominated by the legislative body, as are likewise the judges, whose continuance in office depends solely upon the propriety of their behaviour. The commissioners of revenue, the secretary of state, the commander in chief, and the sheriffs, all receive their respective authority from the legislature, and their service

is to continue for four years. The only punishment, inflicted by the senate, is deprivation of office, with incapacitation for any future public employment; but the courts of justice are more severe. The common law, like that of the greatest part of America, is exactly similar to the law of England.

The prisons of Charleston, said to be the best in the state of South Carolina, compose one building, that is several stories high. The rooms are tolerably large and airy, but few in number. Felons, whether imprisoned on suspicion or conviction, are confined with the police prisoners, and treated in the same manner. They are all loaded with irons, a circumstance which seems authorised by the smallness of the prison, and the facility of contriving mutinies. They are permitted to walk about in the rooms, as the prison has no court yard, where they might take that salutary exercise. They regularly receive one pound of bread per day, for each man, and an allowance of meat thrice a week. Debtors are confined in a separate room.

Criminal offences are remarkably numerous in Carolina, and are said to increase every year. The Negroes have peculiar courts and separate prisons, whither they are sent by such masters as do not chuse to inflict corporal punishment upon them themselves. Our author was, however, informed by several judges and lawyers, that the white inhabitants commit many more criminal offences, in proportion to their numbers, than the slaves.—A fact, which ought to plead powerfully in behalf of an unfortunate race, who are doomed to groan out their lives beneath the accumulated load of, contempt and oppression.

The

The roads in South Carolina are repaired by the Negroes, who are constantly obliged to work upon those parts which border their masters' plantations. Such of the inhabitants as cannot afford to keep slaves, are compelled to do the work themselves. As the expences attendant upon all public buildings are defrayed by the state, there are, of course, no county taxes. Poor rates and town rates result from a tax on slaves, and on white persons who retain none in their service.

An officer's pay, in this state, is greatly superior to that of any other state in the union. That of the governor is two thousand seven hundred and fifty-two dollars; that of the chief justice three thousand three hundred; and each of the other judges have two thousand five hundred.

South Carolina is naturally divided into two parts, distinguished by the names of Upper and Lower Carolina. On the coast, and more than one hundred miles westward, the country is flat and swampy. About one hundred miles behind the "inland swamps," it swells gradually, till it terminates in the Alleghany mountains, forming a separation between the waters that descend into the Mississippi, and those which fall into the Atlantic. From this division of the country results a two-fold mode of cultivation. The low country is sown with rice and corn for the subsistence of the Negroes. The sandy land, situated between the swamps, remains uncultivated, from want of hands, and bears nothing but pines. The islands along the coast were formerly devoted to the culture of indigo, but its place is now usurped by cotton. Cotton is also cultivated in the upper country, together with tobacco and all sorts

sorts of grain. The most wealthy planters have taken up their abode in the lower country, while the high lands are occupied by persons of little or no property, who cheerfully labour at clearing the ground, in hopes of raising a fortune. The climate in Lower Carolina is equally unsettled and unhealthy. The inhabitants suffer severely from bilious fevers every autumn, and persons, who are not accustomed to the country, cannot preserve themselves from some fits of fever. The upper country is accounted more healthy, but no meteorological observations have yet been made respecting the back country, as the use of the thermometer is there entirely unknown. Rain falls frequently; and if a drought occurs, of three months, it is infallibly succeeded by a continuance of wet weather, for the space of three weeks or a month.

No free-schools exist in the townships of South Carolina, nor are there, in fact, any good seminaries where children can attain learning for their money. Some persons, indeed, establish themselves in the most populous villages, in hopes of attaining a good livelihood, and three colleges have been recently established, by the legislature, in Charleston, Columbia, and Beaufort; but the number of masters is here very small, and the students are hurried through the course of their studies, in such a manner, as must indisputably obscure, rather than enlighten, their expanding ideas, and precipitate them into the busy scenes of life, at a period when they stand in need of solid instruction, and the best means of defence against the too general depravity of morals.

No manufactories have hitherto been established in the country, except some corn mills in the back part, which are so indifferently constructed, as merely to grind a sufficient quantity of corn for the consumption of some families in the low lands.

The market of Charleston is but indifferently supplied with provisions. Butchers' meat is generally rendered disagreeable by the improper food of the cattle and the heat of the climate. The bullocks, designed for the market, are fed, during the winter, with maize straw; and this beef is somewhat preferable to the other, though greatly inferior to that which is exposed to sale in the northern states. Culinary plants and roots have been recently cultivated in tolerable quantity.

A library has been established in Charleston, and is supported by voluntary contributions. It has been twice consumed by fire, but is again rebuilt, and contains many well-chosen books, which are annually increased by purchase and donations. The rooms in the library contain some good prints, curious machines, and bones of an extraordinary size, that were found in digging out the canal of Santee.

The road from Charleston to Elms, like all the other roads in South Carolina, is remarkably sandy. In the environs of the town the houses stand near each other; but, as the traveller advances, he finds nothing but scattered plantations, whose proprietors reside at a distance from the road. The woods are extremely luxuriant, and contain no less than eighteen different species of oak. Indeed, all the species of trees, which in Europe are excessively dear, and seldom

dom attain any considerable height, notwithstanding the most careful selection of soil and situation, here thrive most excellently, as the native produce of the country. Equally striking is the exuberance of shrubs, plants, and various sorts of grass, that diffuse around them a most delightful fragrance.

Having devoted twenty days to his investigation of Charleston, our author set out for Georgia, in company with a French botanist. Eight miles after crossing the Ashley, they passed an arm of the river Stono, by a bridge lately built by General Washington, who possesses an estate in the neighbourhood. General Washington is a distant relative of the president's, and is one of the most opulent planters in the country.

The culture of rice is here in an improving state, and the planters seem to perfect it by every possible method. A subscription was set on foot, at the time of the duke's travels, for the construction of a canal, which might cross the swamps, and facilitate the conveyance of the rice to Charleston. It is designed to be ten miles in length, and the expence is estimated at nearly forty thousand dollars. Our author assisted at a meeting of the commissioners on this business, who deliberated on several questions, but without coming to any final determination. The meeting terminated in a cold dinner, given in a wretched inn, where the ruinous state of the staircase obliged the guests to ascend to the dining-room by means of a ladder.

General Washington's plantation is situated in St. Paul's parish, which contains fifteen square miles. The remains of several churches are here to be seen, but there is, in fact, only one where a
congre-

congregation can possibly assemble. The others were destroyed in the American war, and the inhabitants of the country do not seem very anxious for rebuilding them.

The conversation of the planters is by no means interesting, as their time is chiefly devoted to hunting and gaming; and, unless their friends were sufficiently opulent to send them to Europe for education, but few of them have any great share of learning.

Among the large plantations are a few smaller ones, the property of white people who keep no slaves, and who usually cultivate about twenty acres of land with their oxen. These people clearly demonstrate, that, notwithstanding the heat of the climate, labour can be performed by white men, which is usually appropriated to slaves, on the pretence that they are the only people who are adequate to the task.

The state of Georgia, said to be the worst regulated part of the union, is a compound of natives of all European countries, and the other parts of America, and its recent history exhibits a succession of disputes, among the inhabitants, without the least mark of public spirit. Agriculture is much the same as in South Carolina. Cotton forms a principal article of trade, and is cultivated by all the inhabitants. The back country, which commences behind the Augusta, is more populous, and yields a tolerable quantity of maize, rye, wheat, and tobacco. The importation of Negroes is permitted by the law of the land, but the importation is not considerable at Savannah. One third of those who are imported, are annually smuggled, in defiance of the prohibition, into Carolina. The common price of an

an African Negro is three hundred dollars. Those of the Gold Coast are accounted the most valuable, and next to them the natives of Congo and Ibo; but the latter frequently perish in the course of two years. The greatest part of the land in Georgia is good, but its quality varies according to its situation, as it rises gradually, for the space of one hundred miles from the sea, to the Apalachian mountains. The lands are superior to those situated in a similar manner at Carolina, and from the Apalachians to the Mississippi, their appearance is still more pleasing. The state of Georgia is excellently watered by a variety of rivers, and the climate, less hot than that of Carolina, is likewise milder in the winter. Snow is but rarely seen, and, when it happens to fall, it soon disappears. The country is, upon the whole, tolerably healthy, and well supplied with springs of fresh water.

The borders of Georgia are inhabited by the Cherokees, the Creeks, and the Chactaws, who are the most warlike and numerous of all the Indian nations. They are all as good, faithful, and generous, as the Indians of the northern states; and though frequently robbed, betrayed, and murdered, by the whites, they live in the utmost familiarity with their white neighbours, and readily afford them all the protection and assistance in their power. Those capable of bearing arms are said to amount to the number of twelve thousand.

The law relative to Negroes is much milder in Georgia than in Carolina; but, as it is here thirty years younger, it may be accounted for as breathing the spirit of humanity, which characterizes the latter years. Few masters are here

accused of severity, and our author observes, that, in some respects, it is as mild as any law can be which permits slavery; yet the Negroes are but indifferently supplied with clothes and provisions.

Previously to the year 1794, Augusta was the capital of Georgia. It is at present the largest, next to Savannah, and is the only place that carries on an inland trade. The present seat of government is fixed at Louisville, which contains no more than thirty houses.

It seems that our author had resolved on an excursion to the back country of Georgia and Carolina, but a fever, unfortunately caught at Savannah, obliged him to relinquish his plan, and hastened his departure from a town rendered extremely uncomfortable by its situation on a burning sand, and the spirit of anarchy and confusion which prevails among its inhabitants.

Of the Spanish settlements, that border on the United States, our author gives the following description, as the result of his enquiries, after observing that the river Apalachicola runs between East and West Florida, and that the Mississippi separates West Florida from Louisiana.

The population of East Florida is but small, though some rice plantations have been established, on a large scale, and several plantations of cotton prove very productive. The trees are all large, and consist of red and white oaks, cypresses, cucumber trees, red and white cedar, and hiccory.

St. Augustin lies on a better soil than either Charleston or Savannah. The town is small, and consists of only one street. The climate is rendered tolerably salubrious by the trade winds,
and

and the inhabitants are supplied with English goods from the Bahama Islands.

A small tribe of Creeks, called the Lemeneluka Indians, inhabit a village, of about one hundred houses, in Tuscavilla, on Polycreek. They have likewise some smaller ones, on the other side of East Florida.

The land between Betekfoha and the Mississippi is of good quality. Its meadows are excellent, and the arable lands are fit for any sort of cultivation. The natural products consist of large reeds, and hiccory, cypress, and cedars, of an uncommon size. From Betekfoha to Pearl river the soil is less fertile; but, from thence to East Florida, it is extremely rich, and might be cultivated, in every part, to considerable advantage.

The borders of the Mississippi are frequently spotted with habitations, and several French families still reside in the neighbourhood of the Bay of St. Louis. There are also some considerable settlements at the Bay of Pensacola, along the Mobile, and on the other rivers; but, though they have been under the dominion of Spain for upwards of thirteen years, they are rarely occupied by Spaniards. Even at Louisiana, the majority of the inhabitants are either French or Germans.

The climate of West Florida is less sultry than that of Carolina, notwithstanding the more southerly position of the country. Between the Mobile and the Mississippi the people are commonly attacked with autumnal, bilious, and intermittent fevers; but, from the Mobile to East Florida, they are generally healthy. In several parts of West Florida, and particularly in the Natches, rice, cotton, indigo, and tobacco, are cultivated
ed

ed to great advantage. The indigo, though inferior to that of St. Domingo, is preferable to that of Carolina, and it is said that its quality would be much finer, were the cultivators to pay a greater share of attention to its seed and growth.

The Spanish government, in Florida and Louisiana, is rather milder than formerly, but its strength is very inconsiderable, as the whole military force does not exceed four thousand men, who occupy the forts between St. Louis and New Orleans. The Indians and Americans are on tolerable good terms with the Spaniards, but no party regards the other either as dangerous foes or important friends. The prevailing idea of Spanish debility, and the consequent want of support experienced by the inhabitants, beget a predilection for England, "under the government of which country," says our traveller, "they would not be left without assistance."

On the 2d of May, 1797, the duke quitted Savannah, in one of the brigs that constantly pass between that place and Charleston, and, after a passage of two days, landed at Charleston, where he devoted his time to occasional excursions, and the accumulation of interesting intelligence.

South Carolina is naturally divided into the Upper and Lower, by the Alleghany, or Appalachian mountains. A similar division may be observed in Virginia, North Carolina, and Georgia, which is distinguished by the quality of the soil and climate.

Our author seems inclined to suppose that Lower Carolina was once entirely covered with water, from the circumstances of the ground affording

fording no stones, and of the numerous marine productions, frequently dug up at the distance of sixty or eighty miles from the ocean. It is said that entire oyster banks have been found at this distance, one of which is fifty miles in extent, and contains a different species of oyster to any that is found upon the coast. It lies in a south-westerly direction from the river Santee, in South Carolina, to the Oconee, in Georgia, across the Savannah.

Lower Carolina is likewise diversified with high lands, swamps, and marshes. Immense trunks of trees are sometimes discovered in the ground, which seem to have lain there for several ages. It is, however, impossible to dig for any considerable depth, as the water springs up a little below the surface. Previous to their being cleared, the swamps produced reed, fir, and cypresses.

The marshes are chiefly covered with a coarse sort of grass. Some few of them produce maize, hemp, and barley.

The high land varies greatly, in respect of its quality, and, according to the nature of its soil, it produces hiccory and oak, or only fir. Had it not been unjustly neglected, it might now have been clothed with verdant meadows, or embellished with the rich productions of Ceres. The rice can only be cultivated by Negroes; and the population of white people may justly be expected to decrease, in a land of slavery, where a white man esteems it a degradation to work. Slavery therefore serves to confirm the planter in his predilection for the cultivation of rice, and, at the same time, attaches him to the inhuman

practice of trafficking for the bodies of his unfortunate, fellow creatures.

Say when, blest guardian of Britannia's isle,
Thy soothing voice shall injur'd Negroes hear?
Freed from captivity, forget their toil,
Repress the sigh, and wipe the gushing tear?

When shall the unenlightened Indian prove,
The matchless pleasures of a peaceful life;
Devote his future thoughts to social love,
And break, with pious zeal, his murd'rous knife?

Then shall the warrior's hand the sickle wield,
Or prop the fruitful branch, or break the clod:
While his fond partner follows to the field,
And lifts her eyes, with gratitude, to God!

SMITH.

The rivers in South Carolina, whose sources are among the mountains, frequently overflow their banks, and sweep along the harvest, together with the woods that surround the rice fields. These inundations are partly attributed to the great quantity of rain; to the numerous brooks and rivulets that fall into the rivers; and to the great declivity of the ground over which the rivers flow. No certain method of remedying the evil has hitherto been discovered.

Lower Carolina was first settled by Europeans, who established themselves in the vicinity, and, with the assistance of slaves, commenced the cultivation of rice; but, as the climate is rendered insalubrious by this sort of culture, our author is inclined to suppose that it will, in the process of time, be entirely suppressed.

Upper Carolina was occupied, at a later period, by emigrants from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia. The former cultivated wheat, but the quantity

quantity raised was inconsiderable; while the latter undertook the culture of tobacco, and chose out such land as appeared the best adapted to their purpose; but, after a considerable time, the cultivators were convinced, by actual observation, that they were exhausting the soil for a very moderate profit, and resolved to improve the pasturage, and to increase the cultivation of grain and cotton. The population of South Carolina, in 1798, was said to amount to one hundred and forty-nine thousand nine hundred and seventy-three souls, of whom one hundred and seven thousand nine hundred and ninety-four were slaves. It is proper to remark, that more than two-thirds of this population belong to Upper Carolina, which is still said to augment considerably.

As Beaufort carries on no maritime trade, and that of Georgetown is very inconsiderable, Charleston is, strictly speaking, the only trading port of South Carolina. The produce of the country is at present conveyed by water to Georgetown, and there reshipped; but, in consequence of a new regulation, it is to be sent, in future, to Charleston on the Santee canal.

This canal, which is designed to form a junction between the rivers Santee and Cooper, was in a state of great forwardness at the time of our author's travels. Its length will be twenty miles, and it will considerably lessen the necessity of land carriage by facilitating the inland navigation. It is constructed by a company, who were incorporated in the year 1786, under the auspices of the legislature, which granted the necessary land to this company, with authority for levying a toll for an unlimited space of time; and likewise

wife held out many encouragements to those who should attempt similar undertakings, where the course of the river and the face of the country should permit.

The remarkably active trade of Charleston has proved extremely beneficial to America, as is sufficiently demonstrated by the circumstance of the surprising increase in the number of American vessels employed in this trade since the year 1792.

Our author closes his remarks on Carolina with a grateful acknowledgment of the kind attentions he experienced in Charleston. "This," says he, "is a duty I owe to the inhabitants of all the parts of America which I have traversed, but especially to this place. In no town of the United States does a foreigner find more hospitality and benevolence, or a more entertaining society, than in Charleston; no where will he please himself better, and no place will he quit with greater regret."

It seems that the duke had intended to make the tour of North Carolina previous to his return to Philadelphia, but being compelled to give up that design, in consequence of some circumstance which hastened his departure to the capital, he presents his readers with the following remarks on North Carolina, for which he acknowledges himself indebted to the friendly intelligence of a Mr. Iredwell, member of the supreme tribunal of the United States, and a man of the most respectable talents and character.

The coast of North Carolina was first permanently settled by emigrants from the Palatinate, in the year 1710, though it had been visited as early as the beginning of the sixteenth century.

The

The emigrants occupied a tract of land between Albemarle Sound and Bath Bay, but, from some unknown motives, their settlement was nearly destroyed in 1721, by the Tuscarora Indians. One hundred and twenty-seven of the settlers were massacred, and the survivors demanded vengeance from the governor of South Carolina, who accordingly commenced hostilities against the Indians, which occasioned them to sustain some severe losses, and finally obliged them to quit the country, and to seek refuge among the Five Nations, on the Great Lake. The colony then remained tolerably quiet, and increased rapidly in prosperity, and the number of its inhabitants, till 1729, when the proprietors transferred their right to the crown, at which time the country was disjoined from South Carolina, and erected into a distinct province by order of George the Second, under the name of North Carolina. In 1776, the constitution was formed on similar principles to those of the other states. The house of representatives consists of two members for each county, the whole state being divided into fifty-eight counties, and of two members for every considerable town. The senate is composed of one member for each county, and every senator, previous to his election, must have resided twelve months in the county, and hold three hundred acres of land in his possession.

Persons, capacitated to elect the senators, must be twenty-one years of age, and have possessed an estate of fifty acres for the space of six months. The representatives must have inhabited some part of the state for twelve months; but it is deemed sufficient if they have paid the last year's

year's taxes, without being possessed of landed property.

The governor, together with the seven members of his council, are elected by both houses. A person, offering himself as candidate for the office of governor, must be thirty years old, have resided five years in the states, and be possessed of property to the amount of two thousand five hundred dollars. All places under government are at the disposal of the two houses. The secretary of state is appointed every three years. The judges and attorney-general are nominated in a similar manner, but their appointment is received from the governor, and the duration of their continuance in office depends entirely upon their own behaviour. All persons who dispute the existence of the Deity, the truth of the Protestant religion, or the sacred origin of the scriptures, are judiciously cut off by the constitution from the possibility of attaining any public employment.

With respect to the collection of taxes, the state is divided into fifty eight districts, which may be altered at the discretion of the county courts. The taxes are collected by the justices of the peace, who are allowed six per cent. on the amount of the money they receive, and six-pence for every mile they travel on this business. The public expenditure fluctuates from thirty-seven thousand five hundred, to forty-five thousand dollars.

The Alleghany mountains separate the state into two parts, which differ greatly in soil and climate from each other. The low lands have hitherto received but little cultivation, though it would certainly have proved as advantageous
as

as that of similar lands in Virginia and South Carolina. The progress of cultivation and the prosperity of the state are indeed impeded, by the frequent obstruction in the river navigation, and the want of harbours; impediments which, without a considerable augmentation of specie, can never be removed. The chief obstacle of the navigation consists in the mouths of the river being shut up by large sand-banks, which originate from the rapidity of the streams, and will apparently withhold from North Carolina, at least for a considerable length of time, the great advantages which she might otherwise enjoy from her excellent soil and situation.

The entrance of such places as the inhabitants call harbours, is so exceedingly difficult, and the water is so shallow in the narrows, that there are, in reality, no ports in the country. The best of them is at Wilmington, thirty-five miles distant from Cape Fear; but even this is rendered extremely unpleasant by a large shoal at its entrance, known to mariners under the appellation of "the Rocks of Cape Fear." The north-eastern branch of the river Fear is navigated, by vessels of eighteen or twenty tons burden, to the distance of one hundred miles beyond Wilmington. This navigation, whose extent is by far the most considerable of any in the state, contributes greatly to enliven the trade of Wilmington, as all the commodities of the back country are sent thither with European manufactures, and the produce of the Antilles. In 1795, the exports amounted to two hundred and fifty-four thousand one hundred and fifty-one dollars.

The most considerable places, next to Wilmington, are Newbern and Edenton. Newbern is situated

situated near the confluence of the river Nash with the Trent, at the distance of one hundred miles from the sea. Vessels from one hundred and eighty to two hundred tons burden, sail twelve miles above Newbern, and smaller vessels proceed a hundred miles farther up the river. The exports of Newbern were estimated, in 1795, at seventy-three thousand six hundred and fifty-two dollars.

Edenton is seated on the river Roanoke, near the point of Albemarle Sound. Ships of one hundred and fifty tons burden can proceed some miles beyond Edenton, but afterwards the river is only navigable for the space of seventy miles for bateaux of about twenty tons burden. The best parts of North Carolina are fertilized by the Roanoke waters. The exports from Edenton were said to amount to seventy-seven thousand nine hundred and seven dollars.

The produce of the country, lying above the Rapids, is unshipped at the spot where they commence, and sent by land carriage to Petersburg in Virginia. When the new canal shall be finished, which, by passing through Dismal Swamps, is to connect Albemarle Sound with the river Elizabeth, all the exports from Edenton will be conveyed to Norfolk, as the communication with Albemarle Sound becomes more and more difficult. A customhouse is established at the county of Camden, situated in Albemarle Sound, and another in the town of Wilmington, on the river Fear, one hundred miles distant from the island Ocrecok, but as their situations are less favourable than some others, their exports are consequently less in proportion.

The greatest part of the exports is drawn from the lower parts of North Carolina, and consists in barks, boards, staves, shingles, turpentine, tar, rosin, pork, bees wax, tallow, myrtle wax, deer and calf skins, and some small quantities of rice and tobacco.

The productions of the upper parts of the country are sent to the eastern states, where they are bartered for flour, hides, potatoes, cheese, hats, hardware, and European goods. The difficulties attendant on navigation, and the exorbitant price of labour, preclude the idea of ship-building, though the land produces ship-timber in the greatest abundance.

The lower parts of the state are accounted equally insalubrious with those of South Carolina, though rice swamps are less frequent. The inhabitants are generally attacked in winter with pleurifies and fevers. The upper parts are washed by many rapid streams, and are consequently more healthful.

In the year 1791, North Carolina was said to contain three hundred and ninety-three thousand seven hundred and fifty souls; one hundred and five thousand and sixty-one of whom were its hapless sons of bondage. Our author will not, however, vouch for the accuracy of this estimate, as some of the Americans affirm, that it falls short of the real population in 1791, since which period it has increased rapidly, and that rather from its own stock than by emigration from the neighbouring states; for, though colonists arrive occasionally from these parts, many settlers quit their residences, and fix their new abode in Georgia, South Carolina, Tennessee, or Kentucky. Previously to the year 1788, the seat of government

was removed from one place to another, but since that time it has been permanently settled at Raleigh, which is therefore considered as the capital of the province.

The towns in Carolina are but few in number, and insignificant in appearance. The majority of the proprietors reside on their plantations in manner of the Virginians, but they neither possess so much wealth, nor is their mode of life so comfortable, as that of the Virginian planters. They are said to be busily employed in perfecting their system of agriculture, and have the reputation of treating their slaves with mildness and humanity; but the duke was unable to obtain an accurate account of any laws or regulations which might have tended to illustrate and embellish these assertions.

Among the various religious sectaries in North Carolina, the Presbyterians are the most numerous, particularly in the western parts, which are occupied by emigrants from Pennsylvania. There are, however, great numbers of Lutherans, Calvinists, Quakers, Moravians, and Episcopalians, but they do not perform divine service in a more regular manner than in South Carolina and Virginia.

Such is the result of the information collected by our author, respecting North Carolina, which is, of all the states, the most remote from that culture and improvement which its soil and natural productions evince it is capable of attaining. The province may certainly advance to greater perfection, but its future prosperity must depend entirely on the quality of its commodities, as the nature of its coasts and rivers precludes the idea
of

of its acquiring any great celebrity as a *commercial* state.

Having brought our readers to the conclusion of our noble traveller's researches and remarks, we submit our concise abridgment to their investigation, in the pleasing hope that it will not be deemed altogether unprofitable or unentertaining. Should they vouchsafe to honour it with their approbation, we shall esteem ourselves amply remunerated for our labours, and shall experience afresh the inexpressible sensations which have already resulted from their *former* patronage and applause.

END OF VOL. XXV.

London: Printed by J. Swan and Co. Jerusalem-Court,
Gracechurch-Street.

Sta. another
munchen

of its occupying any great column as a corner-stone.

Leaving brought our readers to the conclusion of our noble traveller's remarks, and remarks, we repeat our sincere admiration to their involution, in the pleasing hope that it will not be deemed altogether unpardonable or uninteresting. Should they venture to honour it with their approbation, we shall cheer ourselves accordingly rewarded for our labours, and shall expect to see the inexpressible feelings which have already resulted from their former patronage and assistance.

✍ The Binder is requested not to beat these five Supplementary Volumes, being but very recently printed, and the ink not sufficiently dry.

Mavor, William Fordyce, 1758-1837

Historical Account Of The Most Celebrated Voyages, Travels, And
Discoveries From The Time Of Columbus To The Present Period

Bd.: 25

London (1801)

It.coll. 52 m-25

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10465605-0